



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

B

850,067

GENERAL LIBRARY

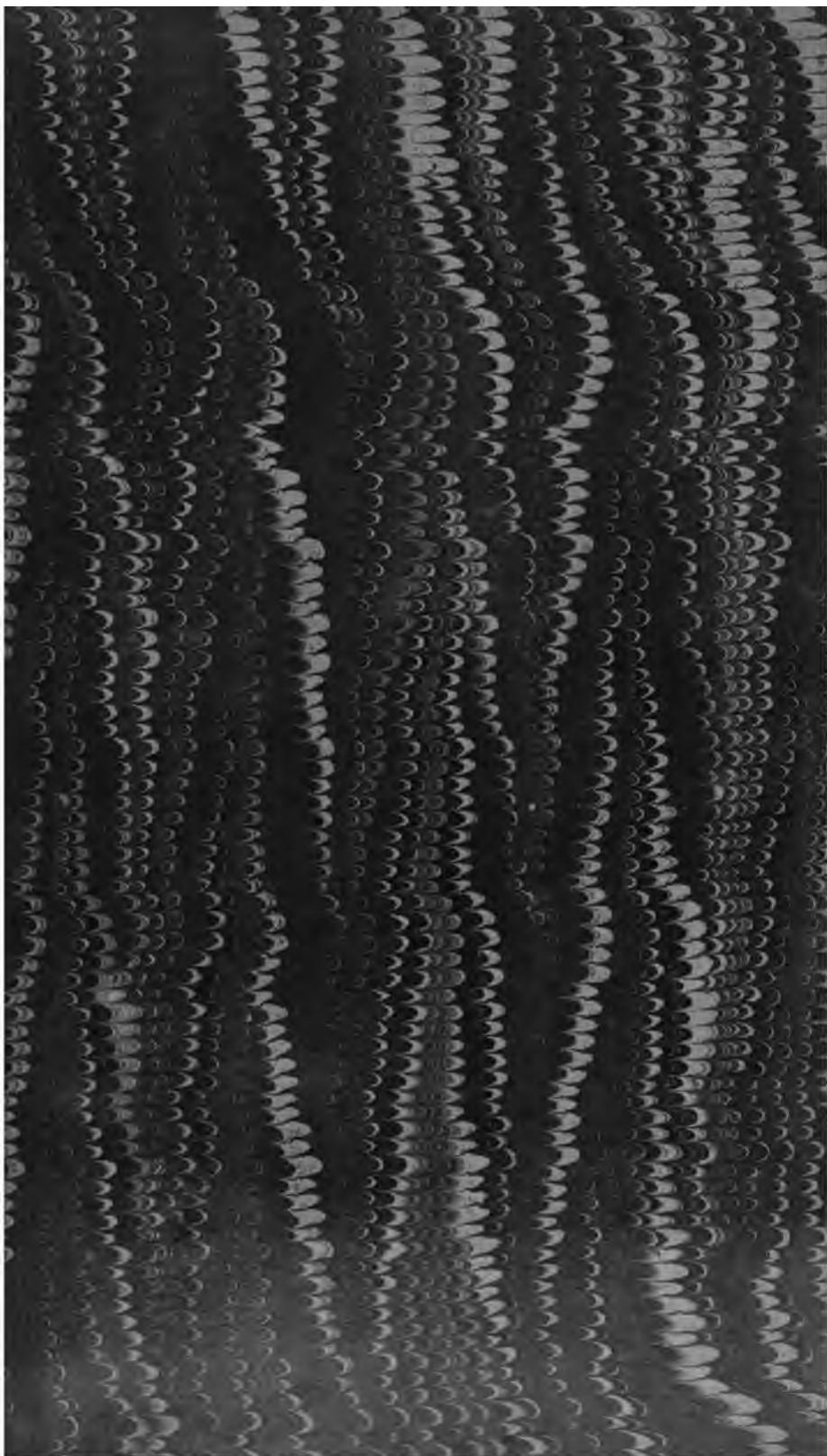
OF

University of Michigan

Presented by

J. H. Hollinger

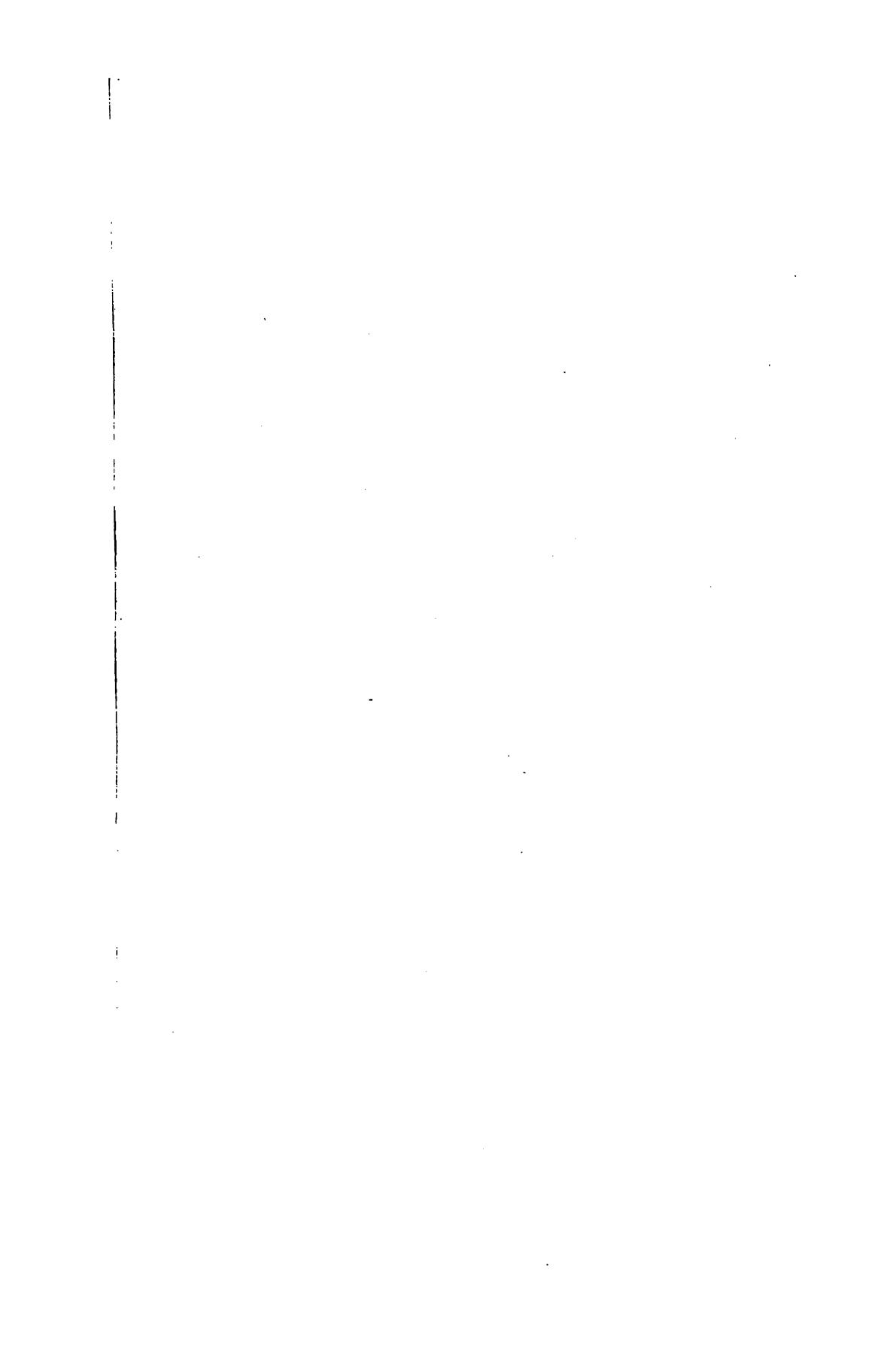
Nov. 20 1902 1900





F  
2  
A  
P







# PARK IMPROVEMENT PAPERS.

---

115044

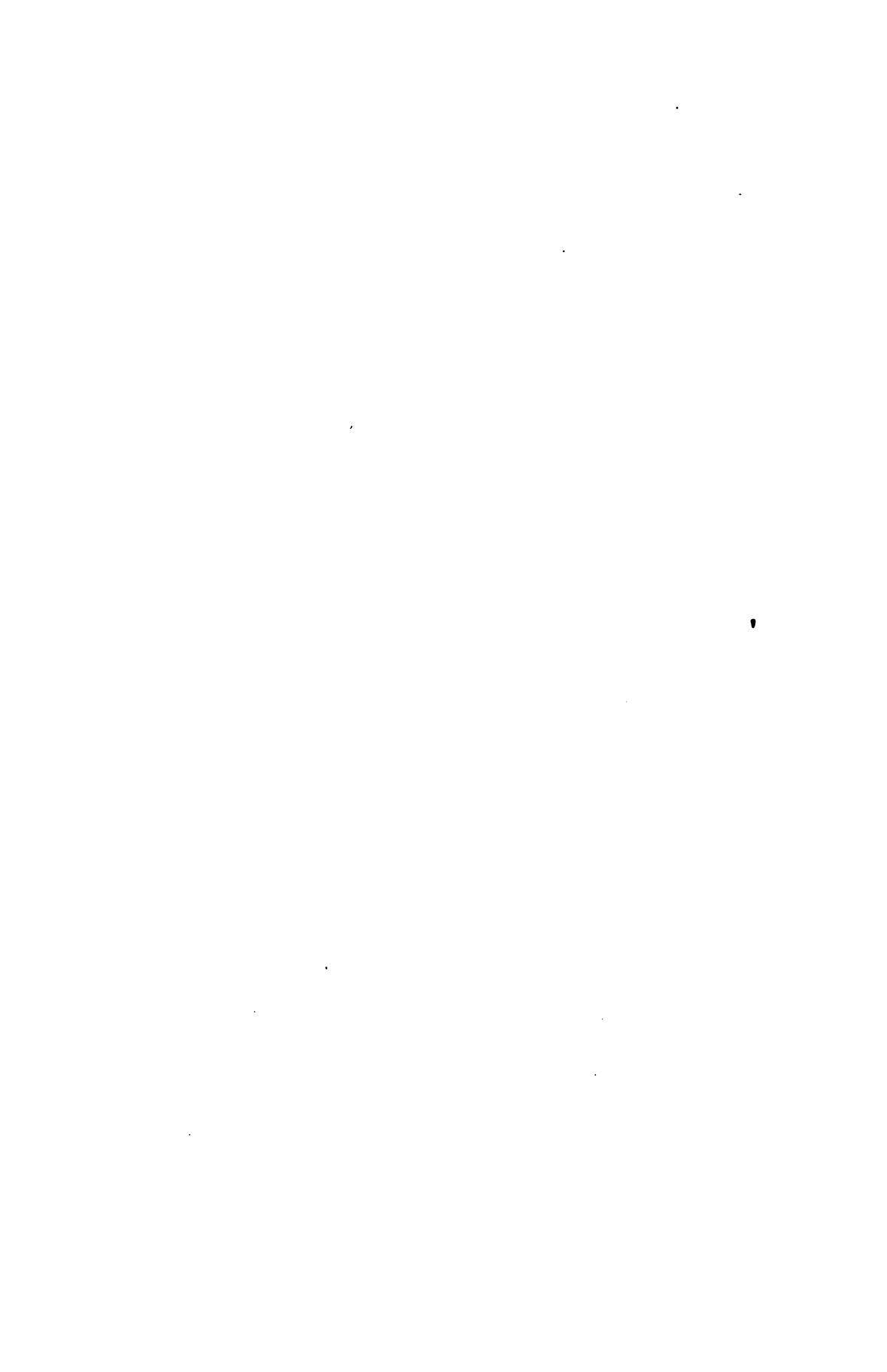
---

A SERIES OF SEVENTEEN PAPERS RELATING TO THE IMPROVEMENT  
OF THE PARK SYSTEM OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA;  
PRINTED FOR THE USE OF THE SENATE COMMITTEE  
ON THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA; EDITED AND  
COMPILED BY CHARLES MOORE, THE  
CLERK OF THAT COMMITTEE.

---

• • •

WASHINGTON:  
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE.  
1902.



## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

---

	Page.
PAPER No. I. Action of the Washington Board of Trade in Relation to the Park System of the District of Columbia. By W. V. Cox.....	5
II. Action Toward the Establishment of an Arboretum. Correspondence between Mr. Albert M. Read, member of the committee on parks and reservations, Washington Board of Trade, and Frederick V. Coville, botanist, Department of Agriculture.....	23
III. The Need of Additional Playgrounds, Parks, and Reservations. Statement of Columbia Heights Citizens' Association; statement of Washington Civic Center; statement of the Associated Charities and the Citizens' Relief Association; statement of the North Capitol and Eckington Citizens' Association; statement of the Takoma Park Citizens' Association .....	31
IV. Fort Stevens, Where Lincoln was under Fire. By William V. Cox, chairman of the historical committee, Brightwood Citizens' Association .....	47
V. Informal Hearing Before the Subcommittee of the Committee on the District of Columbia, United States Senate, Relative to the Appointment of the Park Commission .....	75
✓ VI. Notes on the Parks and their Connections. By Charles Moore.	87
✓ VII. Notes on the Establishment of a National Park in the District of Columbia, and the Acquirement and Improvement of the Valley of Rock Creek for Park Purposes. By William V. Cox.....	107
VIII. Men on Horseback. A paper on the equestrian statuary in Washington, read before the Columbia Historical Society, by Mr. S. H. Kauffmann .....	151
✓ IX. Essay on the City of Washington. Reprinted from the Washington Gazette for November 19, 23, 26, and December 7, 1796.	167
X. Informal Conference of the Park Improvement Commission of the District of Columbia, Held in the Room of the Senate Committee on the District of Columbia on October 21, 1901. Remarks of Hon. Henry B. F. Macfarland, president, Board of Commissioners of the District of Columbia; remarks of Dr. S. P. Langley, Secretary, Smithsonian Institution .....	183
XI. Extract from a paper on the Commercial Value of Beauty. By Daniel H. Burnham .....	191
XII. Centennial Avenue. Editorials reprinted from the Evening Star .....	195

## PARK IMPROVEMENT PAPERS.

	Page.
PAPER No. XIII. The Making of a Plan for Washington City. A paper read before the Columbia Historical Society, by Glenn Brown, F. A. I. A .....	211
XIV. Abstract of Laws and Ordinances Relative to the Washington Market Company.....	219
XV. A Paper Relating to the Trees, Shrubs, and Plants in the United States Capital Grounds, and an Index of the Same, together with Some Observations upon the Planting and Care of Trees in the District of Columbia. By Frederick Law Olmsted, landscape architect.....	223
XVI. The Eighteenth and Twentieth Century Plans for Washington City. A paper read before the National Arts Club, New York, February 12, 1902, by Glenn Brown, F. I. A. I. ....	247
XVII. 1. The Embellishment of Washington. A paper read before the Literary Society of Washington, May 3, 1902, by Clarence E. Messer.....	263
2. Art and the Toilers. Abstract of a paper read before the convention of the American Social Science Association at Washington, by Rev. Frank Sewall .....	268

SENATE COMMITTEE ON THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

---

---

PARK IMPROVEMENT PAPERS, NO. 1.

---

ACTION OF THE WASHINGTON BOARD OF TRADE IN  
RELATION TO THE PARK SYSTEM OF THE DISTRICT  
OF COLUMBIA.

---

MARCH 28, 1901.—Printed for the use of the committee.

---

WASHINGTON CITY, *March 20, 1901.*

SIR: In compliance with the suggestion of Mr. Charles Moore, clerk of your committee, I send herewith abstracts from the ninth and tenth annual reports of the Washington Board of Trade on the development of the park system in the District of Columbia.

In his annual report of 1899, President Theodore W. Noyes said:

Next year's campaign of the board of trade will deal with matters of surpassing importance. Especial attention should and doubtless will be given to a determined effort to develop on broad, artistic, and practical lines the park system of the city and District. \* \* \*

The parking system of the future Washington will clearly be of wonderful attractiveness. The attention to be given to the reservations within the present city limits will make them health-giving breathing places for the benefit of that portion of the people who must rely for fresh air and natural scenery upon parks close at hand. The thousands of trees connecting these reservations with bands of shade and making Washington a forest city will be multiplied. The reservations themselves will be adorned with all the resources of the landscape gardener's art, with flowering shrubs and plants, also with statuary and with fountains, including the exceedingly effective electric fountains for which Colonel Bingham pleads. The system of parklets of the original city will be extended to the suburbs, so that the aspirations in this direction of Eckington, Columbia Heights, and Anacostia Heights may be gratified, and no enterprising outlying tributary of the capital may have cause to complain.

The mall of the original city will be connected with the new Potomac Park and form an integral and important part of an extensive park area. The blemishes upon the appearance of the mall through disfiguring railroad tracks will not, however, be permitted by the public to be duplicated in the case of the new reservation. The latter will, in pursuance of the declaration of the law, be forever held and used as a public park, for the recreation and pleasure of the people. Both Colonel Bingham and Colonel Allen have taken a lively and intelligent interest in the subject of the development and adornment of Potomac Park. If a fraction of the proposed uses of this area is realized the public welfare will be wonderfully promoted. The park

will be transformed into a thing of beauty by the landscape gardener's art; an improved and enlarged bathing beach and bathing pool will contribute to the public health; for the recreation of the people there will be provided baseball diamonds, polo grounds, tennis courts, golf links, and special areas, including piles of sand for the little ones; upon water basins will be rowboats and naphtha launches; here will be laid out in ellipse shape a sidewalk, a carriage drive, a bridle path, a bicycle path and a speedway, and inclosed within the ellipse will be an area suitable for races and field sports. Tree-lined roads and bridle paths will afford attractive vistas of land and water.

Continuing this system will be the future boulevard along urban Rock Creek, connecting the river reservations with the Zoological and Rock Creek parks. Thence the proposed Fort drive, or some other great avenue across the northern part of the District, will lead to Soldiers' Home and the Anacostia Park that is to be.

Anacostia Park is capable of developing and doubtless will develop along the lines laid down for Potomac Park.

As a natural result of the recent Supreme Court decision, the river front, not only of the Potomac Park, but of the city itself, will be developed in usefulness and attractiveness. In place of the unsightly and discreditable conditions which now offend the eye along the Potomac front, the natural results of the uncertainty concerning title which has prevailed, will be substituted a handsome river wall of granite, broad embankments, stone piers, asphalted streets, bits of parking, fountains, shade trees, and suitable flower beds.

Water street must conform in attractive appearance to Potomac Park on the opposite side of the channel, with its shade trees picturesquely overhanging the water. The capital's water front lends itself as readily to and is as worthy of adornment as those of London, Paris, and Berlin.

With the completion of the full project of the reclamation of the Potomac Flats the railroad will cross the deepened Potomac on an elevated structure, clearing the new park from railroad obstruction, as well as relieving the city from the menace of Long Bridge dam, and both by the reconstructed Long Bridge and by the Memorial Bridge that is to be the park system on the Maryland side of the Potomac will be connected with the great Government reservation at Arlington, rounded out by a boulevard to Mount Vernon, the survey for which was authorized by Congress in 1889, and which would assume a distinctly national and patriotic character as the roadway from the capital of the nation to the tomb of its great founder.

No other labor of the centennial year is more inspiring or more promising of notable results in increasing the attractiveness of the capital than that of developing Washington as the city of parks and the forest city by a vigorous campaign for the series of connected reservations above outlined, utilizing at every step Washington's diversified natural advantages, the urban circles and triangles, the larger reservations which furnish an emerald setting for public buildings, the heights to the north and west, and the beautiful rivers to the south and east, whose banks are changing, and should be quickly and thoroughly transformed from marshes and malarious wastes into beautiful landscapes with shaded driveways and with lawn surfaces, diversified by attractive lakes.

There would not be, in Vienna or Budapest, or anywhere in the world, a grander ring street or boulevard than that which should take its start on the westward grassy slopes of the Capitol grounds, sweep through the Mall and Potomac Park and up Rock Creek to the Zoo and Rock Creek National Park; thence by boulevard to the Soldiers' Home, and finally by boulevards and Anacostia Park back to the eastern sward and shade trees and impressive Dome of the Capitol. Its only rival would be the boulevard drive which should sweep from the Capitol through the Mall and Potomac Park, across a magnificent memorial bridge to Arlington, and by a national boulevard along the Potomac to Mount Vernon and the tomb of Washington.

The old Washington is a series of parks, connected by broad, park-lined and tree-lined thoroughfares, in whose verdure and foliage the public and private buildings are framed.

The park system which thus permeates the original city is to pervade in like fashion the new Washington, and the ancient park of the forefathers' plans lying between the Capitol and the White House and touching the Potomac is to merge into a great river park system, which will include, as already suggested, both banks of the Potomac, the valley of Rock Creek, and the flats and heights of the Anacostia.

Let us of the Washington of to-day, in building up the nation's city of the second century of its life, emulate the breadth and boldness in design and the vigor in execution which were displayed at the end of the last century and in 1800 by the founders of the capital.

The board of trade's committee on parks and reservations reported in November, 1899, as follows:

#### REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON PARKS AND RESERVATIONS.

[Henry F. Blount, chairman; Julian C. Dowell, Daniel Fraser, Henry B. Looker, J. Harrison Johnson, Ward Thoron, James B. Wimer, Allen W. Mallery, William V. Cox, Charles S. Bundy, Joseph H. Cranford, William L. Bramhall, Frank H. Thomas, R. G. Rutherford, J. L. Parsons, Christian Heurich, H. Randall Webb, Charles Jacobsen, S. T. Brown.]

WASHINGTON, D. C., November 8, 1899.

The PRESIDENT OF THE WASHINGTON BOARD OF TRADE:

In no year in our history, as the one which is just closing, has there been so great an advance in the appreciation of ours as a great nation, and in a like degree of Washington as its capital city. Certainly there has never been a time when the citizens of the capital have been more deeply impressed with the necessity of keeping it abreast of the times in the way of public improvements, not the least of which are its public parks.

We are pleased to be able to report progress in the improvements of the parks of the District of Columbia, especially of Rock Creek Park.

Work in this park was made possible under the law passed at the last session of Congress making the balance of \$23,693.45 on account of acquiring Rock Creek Park available for its improvement.

You will recall that at the January meeting of the board my committee advocated the adoption of certain resolutions, which for record's sake we will reproduce:

"Whereas under the act of September 27, 1890, authorizing the establishment of a public park in the District of Columbia, there was acquired a most picturesque tract of land lying on both sides of Rock Creek from Klinge Ford Bridge to the State line of Maryland, which under the law is to be perpetually dedicated and set apart as a pleasure ground for the benefit and enjoyment of the people of the United States; and

"Whereas the said park is inaccessible to those for whom it was created for want of proper roads and entrances: Therefore, be it

"Resolved, That the board of trade urgently requests the House of Representatives to accept the amendment to the bill asking appropriations to provide for the expenses of the government of the District of Columbia for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1900 (H. R. 11083), which was adopted by the Senate on January 7, 1899, as follows:

"For the care and improvement of Rock Creek Park, to be expended under the direction of the board of control of said park, the unexpended balance, amounting to \$23,693.45, of the appropriation made by the act approved September 27, 1890, for the expenses of acquiring said park, is hereby appropriated." (P. 45, after line 5.)

*"Resolved,* That it is the sense of this meeting that the adoption of said amendment will enable the legal custodians of the park to begin to carry out the provisions of the law for laying out and preparing roadways and bridlepaths to be used for driving and horseback riding, respectively, and footpaths for pedestrians, and also to preserve from injury or spoliation all timber, animals, or curiosities within said park and their retention in their natural condition as nearly as possible.

*"Resolved,* That copies of these resolutions, duly attested, be sent by the proper officer to House and Senate conferees on the District of Columbia bill (H. R. 11803) and to the Committees on the District of Columbia of the House of Representatives and the Senate of the United States."

These resolutions were not only adopted unanimously, but our committee made special effort to impress members of Congress with the necessity of taking favorable action on the suggested measure. The item was inserted in the District bill and became a law, and no time was lost by the board of control, composed of Gen. John M. Wilson, U. S. A., and Capt. Lansing H. Beach, U. S. A., in opening up roads and developing the park on natural lines of great beauty.

It is now possible to drive along Rock Creek, as it wildly dashes over falls and rapids, from the Zoological Park on the south to the Military road, west of Brightwood.

Beginning with the lower end of the park and following the improvements in detail, we have, first, the widening of a narrow drive between Klinge road and Piney Branch and bordering the creek, then a rustic arch over the mouth of Piney Branch, then a new road that was used previous to the time of the board of public works. This gives a continuous drive along the east bank of Rock Creek from Klinge road to the bridge at Pierce Mill.

Just east of this drive is the new entrance to the park by way of Columbia avenue. A bridge 60 feet high and 300 feet long is being erected, at a cost of \$10,000, under the bridge department of the District, and about \$1,000 has been spent in building an approach at the north end of the viaduct.

From Pierce mill to Blagden mill site a fair road is in existence, and no improvements have been made under the board of control, although some have been suggested.

From Blagden mill site to the Military road—a region hitherto open only to good pedestrians—the most expensive and important part of the park improvement has been carried on in opening up an entirely new road and in making accessible the most rugged and wildest scenery on the creek. The road is 7,000 feet long and graded to a width of 30 feet. The feature about the road is its winding nature and even grade. Although there is a rise of 70 feet from Blagden mill site to the Military road, this elevation is climbed by such easy grades as to seem almost level. Some heavy grading and blasting have been occasioned, but this last has furnished the material for the macadam, and this road is unique in thus supplying material for its construction. Its cost, including cobblestone gutters, will be something over \$10,000.

Where the creek joins the Military road we can still follow a fine macadam to the Daniels road. From this last point a macadam road is being built through the park to the Broad Branch road at a cost of \$4,000. This road is 3,000 feet long and leads part of the way through very dense shade.

The scenery along Rock Creek above the Military road is so different from that immediately below, having a softer look, that in the opinion of the board of control it is very desirable to extend and highly improve a drive along the upper part of the creek, where there are no roads at the present time to make this section accessible.

From Military road northward along the creek work of opening a dirt road to the District line is now in progress.

The grading incident to such opening is comparatively small, the greatest item of expense being in macadamizing, which must be covered by future appropriations.

We can not commend too highly the work done by the officers in charge in constructing along the narrow gorges and between hills covered with most beautiful trees a driveway which will be enjoyed by pleasure seekers in carriages, on horse, and on wheel, as well as pedestrians, and by citizens of the northern end of the District who may desire to avoid streets and roads occupied by electric cars in going to and coming from the city.

The development of Rock Creek Park should be continued, and our committee urges the indorsement of the estimate of \$30,000 made by the District Commissioners for the coming year, so that their plans and those of the board of control can be carried out.

We feel that the eastern boundary of Rock Creek Park should be changed, and that beyond the new reservoir at Brightwood to the District line Sixteenth street should be its eastern boundary. There are several small holdings between that street and the park that were not purchased originally for want of sufficient funds. These project into the park, and should be obtained, so as to avoid having the park front on uninviting back buildings that will inevitably be constructed on these pieces of ground. In this connection we desire to call attention to the following resolutions that were before the board some time ago and which have been adopted by various citizens' associations:

*"Resolved*, That in order to make Rock Creek Park more accessible and to preserve its beauty and symmetry, Sixteenth street should form the eastern boundary of said park from Blagden Mill road to the District line.

*"Resolved*, That on account of its great natural beauty the tract of land, about 600 feet in width, lying on either side of Piney Branch stream from its junction with Rock Creek to Columbia avenue should also be made a part of Rock Creek Park.

*"Resolved*, That the honorable the Commissioners of the District of Columbia be requested to make a preliminary survey of the land herein mentioned and an estimate of its cost and prepare plats of the same, together with such bill or bills for obtaining said land by gifts, purchase, or condemnation, submit to and urge the passage of this measure by the Congress of the United States."

We believe that a preliminary survey should be made of the land mentioned at the earliest time practicable with a view of acquiring it. A broad roadway should connect Rock Creek Park with the grounds of the Soldiers' Home.

We conclude this part of our report by quoting an editorial from the Evening Star of June 28, 1899:

"It is the opinion of experts in landscape gardening that the area inclosed within the limits of Rock Creek Park is an exceptionally beautiful bit of territory. The gorges of the valley, the sturdy growths of forest trees on the hillsides, the waters of the creek, and the rocks all combine to form a succession of picturesque views which can not be exceeded in this portion of the country. It has long been held by the majority of citizens that the most satisfactory treatment of the park would be to permit as many as possible of the natural features to remain without change, while furnishing access into and through the park at such places as the topography suggests.

"There is little or no need of artificial gardening in the midst of such a profusion of natural beauty. In this view there has rather been more patience with Congress in proceeding slowly toward the exploitation and development of the park than would have been the case had there been need of expenditures involving elaborate construction and requiring years of labor. It has been recognized that careful study of the situation by high authorities in such matters would serve a far better purpose than hasty performances intended solely to transform the park into a semi-artificial picnic ground or flower garden. A new story published to-day shows that a move has at last been made toward the full development of the park's beauties, which ought to bring about the desired results. Commissioner Beach has undertaken, as executive officer of the park, to expend the money granted by Congress at the last

session to open up such thoroughfares as will permit the public to appreciate in a measure the beautiful possibilities of this reservation. These roads, following what seems to be the natural courses, will doubtless fit well into any scheme of landscape work which may later be undertaken after expert consideration. They will enable members of Congress to inspect the park and so to legislate intelligently upon its needs. They will grant a larger degree of public use, and will thus enable the people to judge as to the rare value of this investment. It is, of course, to be expected that in all the projects connected with this park due consideration will be accorded to its peculiar character as a natural landscape and that the most skillful assistance will be invoked in the preparation of the ultimate plans for its development. When properly opened to the public use and preserved from disfiguring constructions or destructions this park will soon become renowned as one of the finest reservations attached to any city in the world."

This committee again invites your attention to the needs of a park in Georgetown, and again urges that the Boyce tract, "Clifton," and "Normanstone" be purchased. These grounds, comprising about 70 acres, should form a park and be connected with driveways and made a part of a system of parks west of Rock Creek.

Another matter that we desire to call attention to is the conspicuous absence of parks and reservations directly north of the city. It is the hope of this committee that favorable action will be had on the following resolution, which was unanimously adopted by the committee with a view of saving what is possible of grounds and trees on and near Fourteenth street:

*"Resolved*, As the sense of this committee that Congress should make provision so far as practicable in the so-called misfit subdivisions north of the city for parks and reservations to correspond in number and area with those in the city proper."

Your committee is of the opinion that the time has arrived for the adoption of some uniform plan for the acquiring, developing, caring for, and systematically improving the parks in the District of Columbia.

The chairman of the Senate Committee for the District has in course of preparation a bill for the creation of a park commission, whose duty it shall be to look into the wants of the entire District in the matter of the location of new parks as well as the improvement of those already existing.

We are in most hearty sympathy with the spirit of Col. Theodore A. Bingham's report, in which he says:

"The hard lot of the toiling masses, crowded together in cities and prevented by the struggle for life from improving their surroundings, has appealed to the growing kindness of those more fortunate. \* \* \* Hence the opening of the twentieth century is marked by a strong movement to introduce into crowded city life a little touch of the outside country. Valuable properties have been bought in large cities and turned into parks. \* \* \* While, however, the park lands of Washington have been kept and slightly added to during the last fifty years, Congress has not seen fit to develop by appropriation for improvements the latent possibilities of the park system in Washington. \* \* \* With the close of one century and the opening before us as the leading nation in the progress of humanity, it is not only my duty, but it also seems a fitting time, to call the particular attention of Congress to the needs of a greater liberality in developing and beautifying the parks of our capital city."

We commend the recommendations of Colonel Bingham to your favorable consideration, and especially the portions which treat of the Potomac and Anacostia flats and the Botanic Garden.

The committee commends the effort that is being made to save old Fort Stevens, near Brightwood, and the fortification line to Rock Creek Park as a battlefield park. Here was fought, July 11 and 12, 1864, the only battle that ever took place in the District of Columbia, President Lincoln being in the front at the time, encouraging the *Union Army* to deeds of valor.

In his annual report of November, 1900, President John Joy Edson said:

With a policy defined "to develop on broad, artistic, practical lines the park system of the District of Columbia," the committee on parks and reservations has been constantly working, during the past year, with good progress. It submits a valuable report for the information and guidance of the board of trade. The committee, as heretofore, and in accordance with resolutions heretofore adopted, deemed it proper to impress upon the board of trade "that the preservation of the parks should be the constant care of every citizen of the District who may be called to any public station, and especially should this committee (for the board of trade) see to it that these parks and reservations be not diverted to any private purpose whatever."

After a full investigation into the proposition for the extension of the park system along Rock Creek Valley, it recommends the continuation of the national park system along Rock Creek from the Zoological Park south to Pennsylvania avenue and Twenty-seventh street, and suitably improving the latter street, to make it a desirable and pleasant driveway between the Rock Creek and Potomac parks. It also indorses the proposition to extend the park west of Rock Creek by the purchase of what is now known as the Boyce tract, leading up to U or Road streets, which would make a natural entrance to the park from West Washington. For this purpose the condemnation and purchase of 31 acres of land would be required, at a cost of about \$180,000. Messrs. H. P. and Thomas E. Wagaman have generously offered to donate about 7 acres of Woodley Park as an entrance to the Zoological Park.

Rock Creek at present, between Washington and West Washington, is allowed to be a dumping ground, and the stream is polluted by sewage. Parking, terracing, and driveways would, of course, eliminate these unhealthy and unsightly features.

#### IMPROVEMENTS PROVIDED FOR.

As a step toward effecting these improvements in the park system it is gratifying to state that there was inserted in the sundry civil bill at the last session of Congress an item providing that—

"The Chief of Engineers of the United States Army is authorized to make an examination and to report to Congress on the first Monday in December, 1900, plans for the treatment of that section of the District of Columbia situated south of Pennsylvania avenue and north of B street southwest, and for a suitable connection between the Potomac and the Zoological parks, and in making such examinations and plans he is authorized to employ a landscape architect of conspicuous ability in his profession. For services and expenses incident to said examination and report the sum of \$4,000 is hereby appropriated."

Under this appropriation plans are being prepared and estimates made by the Chief Engineer of the United States Army, and will be submitted to Congress at the next session, both in respect to the Rock Creek Park and the treatment of the section south of Pennsylvania avenue between Third and Fifteenth streets. It is estimated that the cost of purchasing the ground south of the Avenue would be \$5,929,997.

The improvements made in Rock Creek Park, with the limited means at the disposal of the Engineer Commissioner, have been judiciously made, securing a beautiful driveway from the Military road along Rock Creek to the District line, and another road is in process of construction. It is to be regretted that Congress has failed to make better provision for the improvement of this beautiful park to put it in a condition to be enjoyed by the public. Several times the amount appropriated last year would be nearer what is right and proper, and it is hoped that Congress will be more liberal next year. The committee indorses the recommendation of the Commissioners of \$50,000.

## PARK SYSTEM OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

One of the most important roads leading to Rock Creek from the east is an avenue 120 feet wide. This avenue is a valuable and splendid donation made by Mr. Thomas Blagden, who, I am proud to say, is a member of the board of trade.

## NORTH OF FLORIDA AVENUE.

No steps have been taken or provisions made for providing parks for that portion of the city north of Florida avenue, which is so rapidly being built up. It is highly important, if parks are ever to be provided, to do it now before the ground becomes so valuable as to render it impracticable.

## FORT STEVENS RESERVATION.

The committee recommended the establishment of a battlefield park at Fort Stevens, which is located near the national cemetery on Brightwood avenue.

Here the capital was successfully defended on July 11 and 12, 1864, against capture by General Early's army, and here stood Abraham Lincoln under fire during that important battle. The Union Veteran Union has taken a patriotic interest in the proposition and has earnestly given it its indorsement. The first time that this idea was advanced, in respect to Fort Stevens, was as far back as 1867, and it was felt that earnest effort should now be made to accomplish the purchase of ground necessary without further delay.

Other historical battlefields and forts of the civil war in the District of Columbia could be similarly utilized to great advantage in the way of securing beautiful national parks, not only to be enjoyed by the people, but instructive in history. Considerable interest, the committee reports, has been aroused by the proposition for adopting a uniform system of naming and labeling the trees and plants about the city, which was brought to the attention of the board of trade, and resolutions were adopted indorsing such a course. The committee feels encouraged from conferences with the honorable Secretary of Agriculture that he will have the trees in the Department grounds properly marked at an early date, and hope is also expressed that the District Commissioners and officers in charge of the public grounds will follow the example of the honorable Secretary of Agriculture. From a scientific and educational point of view it would prove of great advantage.

The board of trade's committee on parks and reservations reported in last November as follows:

## REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON PARKS AND RESERVATIONS.

[Henry F. Blount, chairman; F. L. Moore, vice-chairman; W. V. Cox, secretary; Julian C. Dowell, Henry B. Looker, Ward Thoron, James B. Wimer, Allen W. Mallory, Frank H. Thomas, R. G. Rutherford, J. L. Parsons, Charles Jacobsen, A. M. Read, John C. Chaney, Frank Baker, A. E. Randle, George O. Totten, Arthur Copeland, E. B. Evans, J. Fred Gatchel, J. H. Harban, Esau L. Johnson, C. C. Lancaster, J. William Lee, William S. Lofton, S. A. Manuel, H. D. Mirick, A. P. Newton, H. O. Wilbur, Frank G. Wilkins, C. F. Young, Court F. Wood, Charles S. Bundy.]

WASHINGTON, D. C., November 6, 1900.

## THE PRESIDENT OF THE WASHINGTON BOARD OF TRADE:

The committee on parks and reservations held three meetings during the year. At the first meeting Mr. F. L. Moore was chosen vice-chairman, and W. V. Cox secretary. The officers and the following-named members were designated an executive committee: C. S. Bundy, H. B. Looker, A. W. Mallory, Albert M. Read, and G. O. Totten.

The plans outlined by President Noyes in his farewell address of November 13, 1899, to make future Washington a city of parks, were discussed, and it was unanimously agreed that a systematic effort should be made by the committee to develop, on broad, artistic, practical lines, the park system of the District of Columbia.

Among the first resolutions adopted were the following:

"Whereas the parks and reservations of the city of Washington are the property of all the people of the United States, were purchased in fee simple and dedicated to the public by President Washington as an essential feature of the capital city: Therefore

"*Be it resolved*, That their preservation should be the constant care of every citizen of the District who may be called to any public station, and especially should this committee see to it that no parks or reservations be diverted to any private purpose whatever.

"*Resolved*, As the sense of the committee on parks and reservations, that it again place itself on record in opposition to the use of any public park, including Rawlins Square, for other than park purposes."

A subcommittee, composed of Mr. F. L. Moore, Judge C. S. Bundy, and Gen. R. G. Rutherford, was appointed to look after legislation affecting the parks of the District and to report to the committee from time to time.

#### ROCK CREEK PARK SYSTEM.

The subject that received most attention from the committee was the extension of the park system along Rock Creek Valley south from Zoological Park, and the following resolution on this subject was adopted:

"*Resolved*, That the committee on parks and reservations heartily and unanimously commends to the board of trade and to Congress the continuation of the national park system along Rock Creek from Zoological Park south to Massachusetts avenue on the east side, and to Road (U) street on the west, as shown on the map herewith presented."

Subsequently, the southern terminus was fixed at the south side of Pennsylvania avenue, from which it was thought suitable connections could be made by driveways to the Mall, Potomac Park, Naval Observatory grounds, and over the proposed Memorial bridge to Arlington National Cemetery.

Several hearings were granted the committee by a subcommittee of the Senate Committee on the District of Columbia, at one of which Hon. John B. Wight and Capt. L. H. Beach, U. S. A., District Commissioners, were present and took part in the discussion. At the request of Senator McMillan, chairman of the Senate District Committee, estimates were obtained, showing the quantity and value of ground required for extending the Rock Creek Park system as far south as Road street, including Boyce tract, the natural beginning of the system in Georgetown. Maps were prepared by Capt. H. B. Looker, surveyor of the District, showing the proposed lines of the extension. The ground required for the park north of U street was as follows:

Judson heirs, 13 acres; Barnard heirs, 5 acres; J. W. Thompson, 10 acres; C. C. Glover, 3 acres; total, 31 acres.

In addition to this, Messrs. H. P. and T. E. Wagaman offered to donate about 300,000 feet of ground north of Woodley road as an entrance to Zoological Park. Mr. C. C. Glover, the early champion of Rock Creek Park, offered his holdings at what they actually cost him some years ago. The total cost of the 31 acres was estimated at about \$180,000.

A petition signed by 750 leading citizens and also one signed by most of the physicians of the District, obtained by Col. W. L. Bramhall, were left with the Senate Committee on the District of Columbia.

The proposition contained in these petitions was to prevent the bank of Rock Creek within the city from being made a dumping ground and to prevent the pollution of the stream, by connecting all lateral sewers with the trunk sewer, taking the ground for a park, improving it by terraces and driveways.

## CONNECTION BETWEEN POTOMAC AND ZOOLOGICAL PARKS.

By the united and cooperative efforts of this committee and the national capital centennial committee, Senator James McMillan, chairman of the Senate District Committee, was able to obtain recognition for at least the principle for which we contended, by the insertion of the following item in the sundry civil act:

"The Chief of Engineers of the United States Army is authorized to make an examination, and to report to Congress on the first Monday in December, 1900, plans for the treatment of that section of the District of Columbia situated south of Pennsylvania avenue and north of B street southwest, and for a suitable connection between the Potomac and the Zoological parks, and in making such examinations and plans he is authorized to employ a landscape architect of conspicuous ability in his profession; for services and expenses incident to said examination and report, the sum of \$4,000 is hereby appropriated."

The committee desires to publicly express its thanks to Senator McMillan, and to Mr. Charles Moore, the efficient secretary of the Senate District Committee, for the interest they have manifested in the suggestions made before that committee. We also desire to express our grateful appreciation to the citizens' committee on the national capital centennial for the untiring efforts of its members in getting legislation to unite the disjointed parks, the Mall, Potomac, Zoological, and Rock Creek parks, into one comprehensive scheme.

As a part of the general system, the committee took every occasion to point out the necessity of the Government's taking the property on the south side of Pennsylvania avenue, between the Treasury and the Capitol, and between the avenue and the Mall, on which to erect future public buildings, the valuation of ground and improvements thereon being estimated by the District Commissioners at \$5,929,997.

The work of preparing the plans connecting Potomac Park and Zoological Park, it is understood, is in progress, in connection with the treatment of the south side of the Avenue, and this committee feels that Gen. John M. Wilson, the Chief of Engineers, and Col. T. A. Bingham, superintendent of public buildings and grounds, will submit plans to Congress, on the lines approved by the chairman of the Senate District Committee, which will be satisfactory to the citizens of the District and of the United States.

## ROCK CREEK PARK.

At a meeting of the board of trade March 28 last the following resolution was adopted:

*"Resolved*, That the board of trade respectfully and earnestly urges the Senate Appropriations Committee to insert the item of \$30,000 for care and improvement of Rock Creek Park, estimated for by the Commissioners of the District of Columbia and which was not reported by the Appropriations Committee of the House of Representatives."

Fifteen thousand dollars, one-half of the amount asked, was appropriated by Congress, and with it Captain Beach, District Engineer Commissioner, has continued the work of grading, regulating, and macadamizing the driveway along Rock Creek, as mentioned in our last report. This driveway has been extended from Military road along the creek to the District line, and a new road is being constructed to reach the higher level road near Broad Branch. This will be a great advantage to the public, now learning to drive in Rock Creek Park.

One of the most important roads leading to Rock Creek Park from the east will be Blagden avenue, which extends along the valley south of the present Blagden Mill road in a northeasterly direction for a distance of nearly a mile. This avenue, which is 120 feet wide, was donated to the District by Mr. Thomas Blagden, one of our public-spirited citizens, and when open it will have a grade of about 2 per cent, and

will make it possible to abandon the old and dangerous Argyle Mill road. The opening of Sixteenth street, proceedings for which have already been instituted by the Commissioners, will be of incalculable advantage in developing Rock Creek Park. The committee commends the action of the Commissioners and the board of control for securing legislation for the exchange of ground near the Brightwood reservoir, giving an increased park frontage on Sixteenth street.

The opening of Genesee street from Brightwood avenue to Piney Branch road, in connection with Illinois avenue and Blagden avenue, will make a most desirable driveway from Rock Creek Park to the Soldiers' Home grounds.

The committee recommends that the estimates of the District Commissioners for \$50,000 to be expended during the coming year in Rock Creek Park toward making it accessible to the public, for whom it was created, be indorsed by the board of trade.

#### PARK NORTH OF FLORIDA AVENUE.

Attention is again called to the fact that there are no parks in that beautiful portion of new Washington north of Florida avenue, for which an effort should be made by all the citizens, especially for that part of the District, before all the indigenous trees are leveled and the available ground is disposed of for building sites.

#### FORT STEVENS PARK. (Plat No. 1.)

The committee is pleased to note the interest being shown all over the country in the establishment of a battlefield park at Fort Stevens, to which reference was made in the report of last year.

The Associated Survivors of the Sixth Army Corps have indorsed the plan, as have other military organizations. A recent indorsement was that of the Union Veterans' Union, representing over 100,000 soldiers of the civil war, in the following resolution:

"Whereas memorial exercises held at Battle-Ground National Cemetery on May 30, and the raising of the American flag at old Fort Stevens on 'Flag Day,' June 14, 1900, by the daughter of the Sixth Army Corps (Mrs. Rosa Wright Smith), has tended to call attention to the fact that it was the gallant action of the Union forces on this field on July 11 and 12, 1864, that saved the capital of our country from capture by the enemy; and

"Whereas it was on the parapet of Fort Stevens that Abraham Lincoln, the martyred President, stood under fire and sustained by his presence the efforts of the Union troops: Therefore, be it

*"Resolved,* That the Union Veterans' Union petition the Congress of the United States to appropriate a sufficient sum of money to purchase Fort Stevens and mark the only battlefield in the District of Columbia, as it has patriotically done elsewhere.

*"Resolved further,* That a copy of these resolutions, duly authenticated, be forwarded to the President pro tempore of the Senate and the Speaker of the House of Representatives, and that the members of the Union Veterans' Union, individually, urge their Senators and Representatives to support any patriotic measure looking to the acquiring and marking of this historic fort."

The Evening Star of October 3, 1900, editorially indorsed this resolution as follows:

"The action of the Union Veterans' Union in indorsing the proposition that the Government secure control of the site of old Fort Stevens ought to be of material aid in fostering this enterprise. At that point was fought an engagement of historic note during the civil war. There fell the only men who lost their lives defending the city from immediate assault. Of all the defenses that encircled Washington during the rebellion, Fort Stevens bears a peculiar significance on this account. Its preservation would be directly in line, too, with the scheme to surround the city with a driveway which will include all the military sites, thus affording opportunity to the tourist for an historical tour of the environs. With Fort Stevens preserved as

## 12 PARK SYSTEM OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

a nucleus for this boulevard or drive, it would be the easier to secure favorable action by Congress toward the consummation of the plans prepared and earnestly advocated by Engineer Commissioner Powell during his term of office."

The acquiring of Fort Stevens for a park was mentioned as far back as in 1867, and the committee feels that the time has come for a united effort to secure this historic site.

Other portions of ground on which still stand the grim reminders of the civil war will then likely also be obtained, and by connecting one with the other and with the Soldiers' Home grounds and Anacostia Park, in connection with the Mall, Potomac, Zoological, Rock Creek parks, and Arlington, Washington will be surrounded by a system of the most beautiful natural parks in the world; and marking the only battle-field of the civil war in the District of Columbia and the point where the gallant Joshua Barney and his brave men opposed the British on August 24, 1814, would be of great historic interest to all Americans.

## ANACOSTIA PARK.

The subject of the improvement of Anacostia River and the reclamation of the health-destroying marshes has been before Congress for many years. Numerous surveys have been made, but as the expense is considerable, it has thus far failed to take hold of this important improvement seriously. It is hoped that this matter will receive the attention it deserves, and that this uninviting river with its miasmatic swamps, whose baneful influence is so seriously felt by a large portion of the citizens of Washington, troops at the barracks, employees at the navy-yard, inmates of St. Elizabeth's Asylum, and those in other public institutions located in that region, will be improved as reported on by Lieut. Col. C. J. Allen, U. S. A., and recommended by General Wilson in 1898.

## NAMING AND LABELING TREES AND PLANTS.

Through the efforts of Mr. Albert M. Read, a member of the committee, considerable interest has been aroused in the proposition of adopting some uniform system of naming and labeling the trees and plants throughout the city. This matter was brought to the attention of the board of trade in the following resolutions:

"Whereas the honorable Secretary of Agriculture has, in his annual report, called the attention of Congress to the importance to the Department of Agriculture of an arboretum, in which can be brought together for study all the trees that will grow in the climate of Washington, and suggested that the area known as the 'Mall' be set aside for that purpose: Therefore, be it

*"Resolved*, That, recognizing the great benefits that would accrue to the scientific and educational interests of our country and its capital by the planting of such an arboretum as is contemplated, the board of trade, in public meeting assembled, approves the project.

*"Be it further resolved*, That the committee on parks and reservations of this board is hereby instructed to earnestly cooperate with the Department of Agriculture in securing the establishment of this important public improvement in such park or parks in the District of Columbia as may be decided upon as most suitable for the purpose."

Considerable correspondence has been had with the Hon. James Wilson, Secretary of Agriculture, and Mr. F. V. Coville, botanist of the Department, and there is little doubt but that the Secretary will have the trees in the Department grounds marked within a short time. There is also great hope that the District Commissioners and the officer in charge of public buildings and grounds will place suitable marks designating the trees in the different squares.

On December 14 of last year the board of trade unanimously adopted the following resolutions:

Whereas it has long been manifest that a comprehensive and symmetric plan of treatment for the parks and reservations, public-building sites, and bridges of the District could no longer be deferred without detriment to the original designs of President Washington and his associates; and

Whereas at the dawn of the new century it has been clearly demonstrated that love of country included love for the country's capital; and

Whereas we believe that no sentiment is more ardent or more universal than that of pride in the "permanent seat of the Government" of the United States: Therefore,

*Resolved*, That the Washington Board of Trade earnestly recommend to both Houses of Congress that an appropriate legislative act be passed at the earliest practicable date to authorize the President to appoint a commission of three or five building and landscape architects, each eminent and experienced in his profession, whose duty it shall be to devise and report to Congress suitable and adequate plans for the development of the capital city, in subordination to the plan of its founders, and yet sufficiently expanded in dimensions to typify a century's growth of the Republic.

I also make a part of this communication Senate bill No. 6065, introduced by Mr. Proctor at the last session of Congress, to mark the only battlefield in the District of Columbia.

A BILL to establish a national military park at the battlefield of Fort Stevens, in the District of Columbia.

*Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled*, That for the purpose of preserving and suitably marking for historical and professional military study the only battlefield in the District of Columbia, known as Fort Stevens, where the advance line of Confederate troops, under General Jubal A. Early, met the improvised Union forces—then the sole defense of Washington—under General A. McD. McCook, and stoutly resisted until they could not longer contend favorably with the enemy's line, thus rendering it necessary that they should be "ordered to fall back slowly, fighting until they reached the rifle pits," where they met a detachment of the Veteran Sixth Army Corps, commanded by General H. G. Wright, whose timely arrival on this battlefield, on the memorable day of July eleventh, eighteen hundred and sixty-four, saved, at a cost of many noble lives, the national capital from capture; and to render historic and patriotic the location where Abraham Lincoln, then President of the United States, stood and witnessed said battle, the Secretary of War is hereby authorized and directed to acquire, under the provision of the act approved February twenty-second, eighteen hundred and sixty-seven, entitled "An act to establish and protect national cemeteries," or under the act approved August first, eighteen hundred and eighty-eight, entitled "An act to authorize condemnation of land for sites of public buildings, and for other purposes," all that parcel of land situated near Brightwood, in the District of Columbia, and particularly described as follows:

Beginning at the point A, on the plat hereto attached, at the junction of the west line of Brightwood avenue and the north line of the public school lot immediately north of Brightwood; thence northerly with the west side of Brightwood avenue, four hundred and forty feet, more or less, to the easterly projection of the center line of that street of the highway-extension plan, running east and west, and whose eastward projection runs next north of old Fort Stevens parapet; thence with the eastern projection of said center line aforesaid, and with the said center line itself, due west nine hundred feet, more or less, to a point three hundred and twenty feet west

## 14 PARK SYSTEM OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

of the west line of Thirteenth street extended; thence due south seven hundred and ninety feet, more or less, to the north line of the Rock Creek Ford road; thence along the north line of said road southeasterly one hundred feet; thence due north sixty-eight feet, more or less, to the center of the second street of the highway-extension plans lying south of the first-mentioned street of said plans; thence with the center line of said street and from the point sixty-eight feet, more or less, from Rock Creek Ford road southeasterly two hundred and sixty-five feet, more or less, to intersect the center line of the due east and west portion of said last-mentioned street; thence with said center line due east two hundred and thirty feet, more or less, to the west side of the old Piney Branch road; thence with the west side of said road northerly four hundred feet, more or less, to the projection of the north line of the public school property aforementioned; thence with said north line southeasterly two hundred and forty feet, more or less, to the beginning, containing fourteen acres, more or less, and being the same parcel colored green and inclosed by the lines A, B, C, D, E, F, G, H, I, A, on plat hereto attached, together with that square of the highway-extension plans lying east of Brightwood avenue, and being the fourth square east of said avenue and bounded on the south by the second of the east and west streets of said plans north of the junction of roads at Brightwood, containing five acres, more or less, and also together with that block of the highway-extension plans inclosing old Fort Totten, containing four and one-half acres, more or less; all three parcels above described being selected on such topographical plan as to include the most important strategic points in the chain of defenses on the north of Washington, extending from Fort Reno on the west to Fort Totten on the east, this line being in actual use during the engagement of July eleventh and twelfth, eighteen hundred and sixty-four, the total area of the three parcels being twenty-three and one-half acres, more or less, and upon the report of the Attorney-General of the United States that a perfect title has been secured under the provisions of the aforesaid acts, the said lands and roads are hereby declared to be a national park, to be known as the Fort Stevens Lincoln National Park.

SEC. 2. That the said Fort Stevens Lincoln National Park shall be under the control of the Secretary of War, and it shall be his duty, immediately after the passage of this act, to notify the Attorney-General of the purpose of the United States to acquire title to the lands and roads described in the previous section of this act under the provisions of the aforesaid acts; and the said Secretary, upon receiving notice from the Attorney-General of the United States that perfect titles have been secured to the said lands and roads, shall at once proceed to establish and substantially mark the boundaries of the said park.

SEC. 3. That the affairs of the Fort Stevens Lincoln National Park shall, subject to the supervision and direction of the Secretary of War, be in charge of three commissioners, one of whom shall have been an officer of the Army on duty in the War Department at the time of the battle, and the other two shall be officers who shall have actually participated in the battle of Fort Stevens, all three to be appointed by the Secretary of War; and, in addition, there shall be detailed by the Secretary of War from among those officers best acquainted with the details of the battle of Fort Stevens one who shall act as secretary of the commission. The said commissioners and secretary shall have an office in the War Department building, and while on actual duty shall be paid such compensation out of the appropriation provided in this act as the Secretary of War shall deem reasonable and just.

SEC. 4. That it shall be the duty of the commissioners named in the preceding section, under the direction of the Secretary of War, to superintend the opening of such roads as may be necessary to the purposes of the park and the repair of the roads of the same, and to ascertain and definitely mark the lines of battle of all troops engaged in the battle of Fort Stevens and points of historic interest connected with the fortification or defenses of the national capital during the civil war, so far

as the same shall fall within the lines of the park as defined in the previous section of this act, or so far as said lines of battle or points of historic interest may be located upon any park, reservation, street or public highway, or other land now belonging to, or hereafter to be acquired by, the United States or the District of Columbia and situated within the District of Columbia; and, for the purpose of assisting the said commissioners in their duty and in ascertaining these lines and points of historic interest, the Secretary of War shall have authority to employ, at such compensation as he may deem reasonable and just, to be paid out of the appropriation made by this act, some person recognized as well informed in regard to the details of the battle of Fort Stevens, and who shall have actually participated in said battle, and it shall be the duty of the Secretary of War, from and after the passage of this act, through the commissioners and their assistant in historical work, and under the provisions of the aforesaid acts regulating the condemnation of land for public uses, to proceed with the preliminary work of establishing the park and its approaches as the same are defined in this act, and the expenses thus incurred shall be paid out of the appropriation provided by this act.

SEC. 5. That it shall be the duty of the commissioners, acting under the direction of the Secretary of War, to ascertain and substantially mark the locations of the regular troops, both infantry, cavalry, and artillery, within the boundaries of the park, and also the location where President Lincoln stood during the battle, and to erect monuments upon these positions as Congress may provide in the necessary appropriations; and the Secretary of War in the same way may ascertain and mark the lines of battle within the boundaries of the park and erect plain and substantial historical tablets at such points in the vicinity of the park and its approaches as he may deem fitting and necessary to clearly designate the positions and movements which, although without the limits of the park, were directly connected with the battle of Fort Stevens.

SEC. 6. That it shall be lawful for the authorities of any State having troops engaged in the battle of Fort Stevens to enter upon the lands and approaches of the Fort Stevens Lincoln National Park for the purpose of ascertaining and marking the lines of battle of troops engaged therein: *Provided*, That before any such lines are permanently designated the positions of the lines and the proposed methods of marking them, by monuments, tablets, or otherwise, shall be submitted to the Secretary of War and shall first receive the written approval of the Secretary, which approval shall be based upon formal written reports, which must be made to him in each case by the commissioners of the park.

SEC. 7. That the Secretary of War, subject to the approval of the President of the United States, shall have the power to make and shall make all needed regulations for the care of the park and for the establishment and marking of the lines of battle and other historical features of the park.

SEC. 8. That if any person shall willfully destroy, mutilate, deface, injure, or remove any monument, columns, statues, memorial structures, or work of art that shall be erected or placed upon the grounds of the park by lawful authority, or shall willfully destroy or remove any fence, railing, inclosure, or other work for the protection or ornament of said park, or any portion thereof, or shall willfully destroy, cut down, hack, bark, break down, or otherwise injure any tree, bush, or shrubbery that may be growing upon said park, or shall cut down, fell, or remove any timber, battle relic, tree, or trees growing or being upon such park, except by permission of the Secretary of War, or shall willfully remove or destroy any breastwork, earthwork, walls, or other defenses or shelter, or any part thereof, constructed by the troops formerly engaged in the battle of Fort Stevens, or the approaches to the park under the authority of the Secretary of War, any person so offending or found guilty thereof by the police court of the District of Columbia shall, for each and every such offense, forfeit and pay a fine, in the discretion of the judge, in accordance with the aggravated

tion of the offense, of not less than five nor more than fifty dollars, one half to the use of the park and the other half to the informer, to be enforced and recovered before said court in like manner as other offenses committed against the United States.

SEC. 9. That to enable the Secretary of War to begin to carry out the purpose of this act, including the condemnation and purchase of the necessary land, marking the boundaries of the park, opening or repairing necessary roads, making maps and surveys, and the pay and expenses of the commissioners and their assistants, the sum of seventy-five thousand dollars, or such portion thereof as may be necessary, is hereby appropriated, out of any moneys in the Treasury not otherwise appropriated, and disbursements under this act shall require the approval of the Secretary of War, and he shall make annual report of the same to Congress.

The United States or the District of Columbia already have holdings covering one-half of the Federal line between Fort Reno and Fort Totten, to wit: (1) Fort Reno, now a reservoir; (2) a school lot near Connecticut avenue extended, in which the old earthworks still stand; (3) Rock Creek Park, containing Fort De Russy, Battery Kingsbury, a couple of batteries near the creek, and several hundred yards of rifle pits, all in good preservation; (4) Battle-Ground National Cemetery, near Brightwood, where are buried 40 Union soldiers killed in battle at and near the site of the cemetery, as follows:

ROLL OF HONOR.

The following comrades, killed in action on July 11 and 12, 1864, are buried in Battle-Ground Cemetery:

Name.	Regiment.
Sergt. Thomas Richardson .....	Twenty-fifth New York Cavalry.
Sergt. Alfred C. Starbird .....	
Elijah S. Hufstein .....	
Jeremiah Maloney .....	
William Tray .....	Fortieth New York Infantry.
E. C. Barrett .....	
E. S. Bavett .....	
John Davidson .....	Forty-third New York Infantry.
Mathew J. De Graff .....	
G. W. Farrar .....	
Mark Stoneham .....	Forty-ninth New York Infantry.
Wm. H. Gillette .....	
Corpl. A. Matott .....	
Corpl. William Ruhle .....	
Andrew J. Dowen .....	Seventy-seventh New York Infantry.
Andrew Manning .....	
Alvarado Mowrey .....	
John Bentley .....	
Harvey P. B. Chandler .....	
Daniel L. Hogeboom .....	One hundred and twenty-second New York Infantry.
Alanson Mosier .....	
John Renia .....	
Lieut. William Laughlin .....	
Andrew Ashbaugh .....	
Philip Bowen .....	Sixty-first Pennsylvania Infantry.
John Ellis .....	
George Garvin .....	
H. McIntire .....	
William Holtzman .....	Ninety-third Pennsylvania Infantry.
Sergt. George Marquet .....	
Bernard Hoerle .....	Ninety-eighth Pennsylvania Infantry.
Charles Seahouse .....	
Frederick Walther .....	
Sergt. John M. Richards .....	One hundred and thirty-ninth Pennsylvania Infantry.
John Dolan .....	Second Massachusetts Cavalry.
Patrick Lovett .....	Thirty-seventh Massachusetts Infantry.
John Pickett .....	Seventh Maine Infantry.
Corpl. George W. Gorton .....	First Rhode Island Cavalry.
Russell L. Stevens .....	Third Vermont Infantry.
C. S. Christ .....	Second United States Artillery.

The plan proposed is to acquire about 23 acres of ground, to include (1) old Fort Stevens, where Lincoln was under fire; (2) a square of wooded ground east of Brightwood avenue, where a portion of the First Ohio Battery was stationed, and (3) Fort Totten, the right of the Federal line in the engagements that took place in July, 1864, when General Early came so near capturing Washington. A boulevard, much like that suggested by Major Powell a few years ago, can easily be made on natural and proper topographical lines between the points mentioned, passing through a country the most interesting historically and beautiful beyond compare and covering the entire line of battle. This boulevard should be extended to the Anacostia River, where Joshua Barney planted his guns in 1814 and for a time held the British in check in their campaign against Washington.

I respectfully suggest that it might be well to ask Mr. John Joy Edson, president, and Mr. Theodore W. Noyes, ex-president of the board of trade; the members of the board's committee on parks and reservations; Capt. Henry B. Looker, surveyor of the District; Mr. W. P. Richards, of the District engineer office, and Gen. Thomas M. Vincent, president of the Fort Stevens-Lincoln Battlefield Park Association, to appear before your committee.

In this connection I respectfully call attention to the report on the National Capital Centennial.

I take this opportunity to again thank you and Dr. Moore for your great interest in the development not only of the District but of its park system commensurate with the needs of the capital of the nation.

I am, sir, yours, very respectfully,

W. V. Cox.

Hon. JAMES McMILLAN,  
*Chairman, etc., United States Senate,*  
*Washington City.*

(Four maps inclosed.)

O

No. 1—01— 2



40

SENATE COMMITTEE ON THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

---

---

PARK IMPROVEMENT PAPERS, NO. 2.

---

ACTION TOWARD THE ESTABLISHMENT OF AN  
ARBORETUM.

---

MARCH 28, 1901.—Printed for the use of the committee.

---

WASHINGTON, *March 22, 1901.*

Hon. JAMES McMILLAN,

*Chairman of Committee on the District of Columbia,  
United States Senate, Washington, D. C.*

DEAR SIR: In the fear that the matter has not suggested itself I take the liberty of calling your attention and, through you, the attention of the subcommittee of the committee of the Senate on the District of Columbia having under consideration the parking system of the District to a matter in connection with the parks that might, if properly worked out, prove of considerable importance to the people not only of this District but of the whole country. I refer to the systematic planting of the parks, when laid out, with such trees and shrubs, from all parts of the world, as will thrive in this climate, and the proper labeling of them when planted.

This matter has been brought forward, as you are probably aware, for the consideration of Congress a number of times in the past century, the latest effort being that of the honorable Secretary of Agriculture, who, in his annual report for 1899, pages 63 and 64, recommended the establishment of an arboretum containing useful trees, such as those producing fruits, dyes, nuts, oils, and tans, and those useful for ornamental purposes and for shade, shelter, and fuel in arid regions, from all parts of the world, for the use of that Department on the Mall, in this city.

Shortly after the publication of this report the matter was brought to my attention by Mr. Frederick V. Coville, botanist of the Department of Agriculture, with a view to having the matter laid before the Washington Board of Trade for its indorsement. I hand you herewith copy of the letter of Mr. Coville, the extract from the annual report of the honorable Secretary of Agriculture, and such corre-

## 2 PARK SYSTEM OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

spondence between myself, acting for the Washington Board of Trade, and the officials of the Department of Agriculture, a copy of the resolutions of the board of trade indorsing the project, and a copy of an article on the general subject, written by myself, in regard to the matter, that appeared in the Evening Star of December 16, 1899, all of which I hope will not be found too voluminous for your perusal.

The matter of labeling the trees and shrubs now in the parks and reservations has been allowed to slumber until the Department of Agriculture could see its way clear to the marking of the trees and shrubs in its own grounds with their correct common and botanical names, habitat, etc., in order that the work might be begun under proper supervision and in a scientific manner. This, I am assured, will soon be accomplished, and when done will, we are in hopes, serve as a nucleus for the greater tree garden desired, as well as an argument for the extension of the work to all of our parks and reservations.

Should the systematic planting of the riverside parks, the lower parts of the Arlington estate, lately turned over to the use of the Agricultural Department, and all the lands not wooded that may be taken into the park system of the District be decided upon in advance by competent authority, it would appear that with but slight changes in the parks already planted a magnificent arboretum, containing all of the trees and shrubs of the world that will grow in this climate, might be formed at comparatively small expense. This could all, I feel sure, be accomplished without sacrificing in any way whatever perspective, picturesqueness, or beauty, so essential to the success of any parking system. The Department of Agriculture has every facility at hand for the gathering together of the necessary plants from this and foreign countries for the purpose, and the expert knowledge to plant, care for, and name them when obtained.

If this matter could be taken up and decided upon in advance, the trees and shrubs could be obtained and kept in nursery ready for use as soon as the landscape architect had the grounds laid out for their reception.

Yours, sincerely,

ALBERT M. READ,

*Member of the Committee on Parks and Reservations,  
Washington Board of Trade.*

---

U. S. DEPARTMENT OF AGRICULTURE,  
Washington, D. C., December 9, 1899.

Mr. ALBERT M. READ,

*American Security and Trust Company,*

*Washington, D. C.*

DEAR SIR: In accordance with a suggestion made to Col. Henry F. Blount yesterday, I take pleasure in sending you a copy of Secretary

Wilson's annual report, which has recently been issued. On pages 63 and 64 is his statement regarding an arboretum, which, as you will note, is made chiefly from an agricultural standpoint. I believe that as an educational institution an arboretum of this sort would be enormously useful. It costs little more to grow 10 trees each of 10 different kinds of maples than to grow a hundred trees of silver maple. It would cost little more to have in some one place in the Mall a complete collection of hardy Japanese trees than to grow a large mass of Norway maples. Educationally, however, the two plans are incomparable. Mr. Blount has told me of your interest in trees, and I trust that I shall have an opportunity before long to talk over with you the matter of an arboretum for the District of Columbia.

Very truly yours,

FREDERICK V. COVILLE,  
*Botanist.*

---

#### PROPOSED ARBORETUM.

[From Report of Secretary of Agriculture, 1899.]

One of the needs of the Department is an arboretum in which can be brought together for study all the trees that will grow in the climate of Washington. The need of such an establishment was felt early in the history of the capital and was brought forward more than fifty years ago among the various plans proposed for the use of the Smithson bequest, which was finally devoted to the founding of the present Smithsonian Institution. In the report of the building committee of that institution for 1850 the following statement occurs:

Mr. Downing, the well-known writer on rural architecture, at the request of the President, is now preparing a plan for converting the whole Mall, including the Smithsonian grounds, into an extended landscape garden, to be traversed in different directions by graveled walks and carriage drives and planted with specimens, properly labeled, of all the varieties of trees and shrubs which will flourish in this climate.

This admirable plan, apparently from lack of financial support from Congress, was never systematically prosecuted, and the plantings at first made were so neglected that the nurse trees themselves are now being rapidly broken down and destroyed by storm, disease, and decay. When the grounds of the Department of Agriculture were laid out, in 1868, Mr. William Saunders, then, as now, horticulturist of the Department, established a small arboretum commensurate with the size of the grounds. An arboretum in this climate, however, requires an area of several hundred acres. The time has come when the economic needs of the Department and the education and pleasure of the people demand a rich collection of trees planted so as to secure the best effects of landscape art, furnishing complete materials for the investigations of

the Department of Agriculture, and so managed as to be a perennial means of botanical education. We are now engaged in introducing useful trees from all parts of the world, such as those producing fruits, dyes, nuts, oils, and tans, those useful for ornamental purposes, and especially those promising shade, shelter, and fuel in the arid region.

At the present time we have no central place in which to plant and maintain a series of these trees for study and propagation. The importations must be sent out as fast as they are received, without any opportunity for our investigators to make any observations on their behavior under cultivation, and in the case of small and valuable importations subjecting the whole stock to the possibility of total loss. In view of these conditions, I wish to bring to the attention of Congress the importance of placing at the disposal of this Department an area of suitable size and situation for a comprehensive arboretum. In order to give a specific basis for consideration of this project, I suggest that the area known as the Mall be set aside for this purpose.

---

DECEMBER 13, 1899.

Mr. FREDERICK K. COVILLE,

*Botanist, Department of Agriculture.*

MY DEAR MR. COVILLE: Your favor of the 9th instant, together with a copy of Secretary Wilson's annual report, referred to therein, reached me in due course of mail. I have read with a great deal of interest the recommendation of Secretary Wilson in regard to the establishment of an arboretum on the Mall, as well as what you say in regard to the educational value of such an institution. I think I can safely assure you that the committee on parks and reservations of the board of trade of this city will do everything in its power to forward the proposed improvement of the Mall. I think it goes without saying that every citizen of the District would, if rightly approached, aid the subject.

Is it not, however, true that you have in existence at the present time in the tract of land embraced in what is called the Mall as good, if not a better, variety of trees, especially of a deciduous character, than many of the arboreta of sister cities, lacking only one element, that of a tongue to make them known to the people? Please allow me to suggest that the very best argument to the Congress of the United States in favor of the thing that Secretary Wilson wishes to bring about would be the labeling of such trees and shrubs as are already planted and in fine growing condition in the Department grounds or elsewhere in the Mall if the Secretary has sufficient authority therefor. This, with the force he has in hand, should cost but a small sum, and would, I think, place the Department in a strong position before the Congressional committees.

In case the matter gets into legislation, as I have no doubt it will if we all work together for that end, would it not be better to provide that the projected arboretum be extended to the reclaimed flats of the Potomac, or at least its planting be given directly to your Department?

I should be very glad to call on you at the Department at any time you may designate or to have you call upon me at my office at your pleasure, when we can talk over the matter and arrange plan of campaign, if, after conference, it is thought desirable.

Yours, truly,

**ALBERT M. READ,**  
*General Manager.*

---

JANUARY 24, 1900.

Hon. JAMES WILSON,

*Secretary of Agriculture, Washington, D. C.*

DEAR SIR: I hand you herewith a copy certifying to the action of the board of trade, at its regular meeting on the 19th instant, on your recommendation to Congress for the establishment of an arboretum, in which can be brought together for study all the trees that will grow in the climate of Washington.

You will see by the resolution that the board of trade is heartily in accord with your recommendation, and that it has instructed its committee on parks and reservations to earnestly cooperate with your Department in the establishment of this important public improvement. In carrying out this direction of the board the committee on parks and reservations has turned the matter over to me, as a sub-committee, to find out your wishes in regard to the matter and to make such arrangements for the furtherance of the project as will be agreeable to you. I have therefore the honor to hold myself in readiness, at any time or place that you may suggest, to take this matter up with a representative or representatives of your Department, to the end that we may speedily arrive at some conclusion as to what is desired and how best to attain the object sought.

Hoping, therefore, that the matter may be given your immediate consideration, I am,

Your obedient servant,

**ALBERT M. READ,**  
*Member of Committee on Parks and Reservations,  
Washington Board of Trade.*

---

[Adopted at a meeting of the Washington Board of Trade, held January 19, 1900.]

Whereas the honorable Secretary of Agriculture has, in his annual report, called the attention of Congress to the importance to the Department of Agriculture of an arboretum, in which can be brought together for study all the trees that will grow

## PARK SYSTEM OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

in the climate of Washington, and suggested that the area known as the "Mall" be set aside for that purpose: Therefore, be it

*Resolved*, That recognizing the great benefits that would accrue to the scientific and educational interests of our country and its capital by the planting of such an arboretum as is contemplated, the board of trade, in public meeting assembled, approves the project.

*Be it further resolved*, That the committee on parks and reservations of this board is hereby instructed to earnestly cooperate with the Department of Agriculture in securing the establishment of this important public improvement in such park or parks in the District of Columbia as may be decided upon as most suitable for that purpose.

---

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF AGRICULTURE,  
OFFICE OF THE SECRETARY,  
Washington, D. C., January 29, 1900.

Mr. ALBERT M. READ,

Washington, D. C.

DEAR SIR: I have your letter of the 24th, inclosing copy of the board of trade's resolution on the subject of an arboretum in Washington. I am pleased to note the board's interest in this matter, and suggest that you discuss details with Prof. F. V. Coville, Chief Botanist of this Department, to whom your letter has been referred.

Very truly, yours,

JAMES WILSON, *Secretary*.

---

## LETTER TO THE WASHINGTON EVENING STAR.

EDITOR EVENING STAR: How many readers of your bright evening luminary, do you suppose, are familiar with the names of the beautiful trees under whose grateful shade they walk to and fro to their daily vocation for one-half the year?

How many of our city residents, do you suppose, know the common or botanical name of the tree that so refreshingly shades their door-step from the fervent heat of the sun during our subtropical summers?

Is it not a fact that we teach our children in the public schools a certain amount of botany and then neglect to open up to them the more practical study of this science by placing before them in their daily walks the knowledge of the trees and shrubs and flowers so lavishly displayed in our streets and parks? This neglect of a very important adjunct to the education of our people was very strongly called to my attention during a recent visit to the city of New Orleans, where, observing a strange tree in the streets, I tried in vain from car conductor, from fire laddie sitting under its shade, and from occupants of houses on the streets which it adorned to learn its name. Worse, I think, than the ignorance of these people of the common name of this

common everyday friend was the look of astonishment that crept into their faces when the question was asked—a look that said but too plainly that the idea of a name to the tree had never even suggested itself.

This, I fear, is a condition of many minds in our own community. It is the condition of mind that we so wonder at in the farmer, who, seeing birds all his life, is satisfied to think of them as birds, without taking the trouble to differentiate them one from the other. Is it not strange that we, who require a handle that our minds may lay hold upon for every man, woman, and child, every dog and horse that we love or have contact with, should remain content to designate the many beautiful varieties of trees and shrubs with a general name common to all? Does it not indicate that our minds are as a farmer's mind—with him a bird, with us a tree?

A primrose by the river's brim  
A yellow primrose was to him,  
And it was nothing more.

In him we wisely attribute it to a lack of appreciation. Are we not, then, open to the same charge when we, through want of the proper words, are compelled to refer to flowering shrubs or trees as that bush in Iowa Circle with beautiful yellow flowers or that tree on Sixteenth street with cup-shaped blossoms? Can we show full appreciation of anything that, through our limitations of language, we are unable to converse intelligently about with our neighbors?

But there is no good reason why our trees and shrubs and flowers should be unknown to us, who own them, or to the stranger within our gates. Let us but demand of our legislators that they be introduced to us by neat signs, showing both the common and the botanical name, and if the demand is made rightly it will surely be acceded to.

The Botanic Garden does at present, in a half-hearted way, name its plants with wooden tags and stakes, and the extension of their system, in a whole-hearted way, through the Mall could be arranged with comparatively little cost. The Agricultural Department prints for the good of farmers costly bulletins on forestry and then neglects to give tongue to its magnificent collection of deciduous and evergreen trees. Think of that fine grove of oaks, made up of many varieties, in the west side of its grounds, growing up stately, beautiful trees, without any in the city but a few specialists able to name them. Much use to write learned dissertations on trees for the unlearned and ignore the kindergarten collection at the seat of the Government, seen of all men, where the word and the thing can be so easily brought together, ready for assimilation by the mind, and thus become a basic fact from which it can raise to further knowledge—further pleasures.

The present condition of nameless trees and unknown plants is before long, we hope, to be replaced by a system of markings that

will put the whole city en rapport with its chiefest charm—the trees and plants that adorn its streets and parks. The committee on parks of the board of trade are taking the matter up with vigor and are meeting with such encouragement from the various departments in control that there appears no prospect that does not look forward toward success.

Yours, truly,

ALBERT M. READ.

O

SENATE COMMITTEE ON THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

---

---

## PARK IMPROVEMENT PAPERS, NO. 3.

## THE NEED OF ADDITIONAL PLAYGROUNDS, PARKS, AND RESERVATIONS.

MARCH 27, 1901.—Printed for the use of the committee.

NOVEMBER 28, 1901.—Reprinted with additions III, IV, and V.

## I.

## STATEMENT OF THE COLUMBIA HEIGHTS CITIZENS' ASSOCIATION.

WASHINGTON, *March 26, 1901.*

GENTLEMEN: Next in importance to the playgrounds around the public schoolhouses are the parks and reservations, the breathing places and resting places for the people of the city. Indeed, there is much reason to think that the parks hold the first place, since the little children are to get the benefits of the parks before they are old enough to attend the schools. The founders of Washington made its parking a controlling feature in their plans, and public opinion, gathering force with the lapse of time, has set the seal of universal approval upon it. But as the city has spread out beyond its original boundaries it is much to be regretted that a similar foresight should not have been shown in respect to park spaces and reservations in the new portions of the city.

This was recognized by Congress in framing the highway extension act. Section 2 of that act provided that in making maps for such extension the Commissioners were authorized "to lay out at the intersection of the principal avenues and the streets thereof circles or other reservations corresponding in number and dimensions with those now existing at such intersections in the city proper."

Familiar as most Washingtonians are with the ground plan of the city, it is probable that only a limited few appreciate the bountiful provisions for its parks and reservations. The annual report of the superintendent of public buildings and grounds for the year 1894 enables me to say that these parks are 301 in number, varying in size from a few hundred square feet to 82 acres, and the total area covered by them is 405 acres.

These are south of Florida avenue; upon the heights north of Florida avenue is a plateau large enough to comfortably house 200,000

population, laid out in streets and building lots without a single park or reservation. All the fine oak trees which nature has so lavishly supplied to that section are to be cleared away to make room for streets and buildings. This condition was during the year 1899 brought to the attention of the District Commissioners by a committee from the Columbia Heights Citizens' Association, who fortunately found those gentlemen appreciative and kindly disposed. To their active support, seconded by the board of trade, is due the incorporation of a provision in the amended bill for the highway extension act for two small parks, one at the corner of Fourteenth street and Columbia road, and the other at the corner of Whitney avenue and Sheridan street. Here was a distinct and notable recognition of the needs of this section, and it gave solid ground for hope that both these parks might be realized. But the final repeal of all the sections of the highway act relating to the territory of which this subdivision forms a part has, of course, carried along with it all hope for the enactment of these provisions relating to new parks.

The instructions of Congress to the Commissioners contained in the highway act just quoted, although not necessary to fortify the positions herein taken, are a significant expression of the principle that the inhabitants of Washington north of Florida avenue are justly entitled to equal park areas with those living south of that avenue.

In order to ascertain by comparison what would be the equal proportion to be allotted to the heights north of that avenue let us take a map of Washington and select a mile square in any thickly settled portion of the city, not including any of the large parks, like the Executive, Capitol, Monument Grounds, the Mall, etc.

I have taken the square mile bounded north by T street, south by H street, east by Seventh street, and west by Eighteenth street NW. Computing the area of park spaces in this tract I find it aggregates 17 acres and 24,284 square feet. This tract includes only two parks of any considerable size, to wit, Mount Vernon Square and Franklin Square, and these are by no means to be classed among the large parks.

Again, taking another mile square to the eastward of the Capitol, running from F street north to G street south and from Second to Fifteenth streets, the park spaces in this tract aggregate 14 acres and 28,491 square feet. That these are not specially favored localities will appear when I state from the record that the percentage of area of reservations to the whole area of the city, exclusive of the large parks already mentioned, is officially declared to be 1.68 per cent; or, expressed in common language, these reservations, excluding the large parks, if equally distributed over the whole surface of the city, would furnish each square mile  $10\frac{1}{2}$  acres of parking.

Including now the large reservations and distributing them, together with the small ones heretofore mentioned, equally over the whole 6,111 acres comprised in the city limits, and each square mile would receive 42.41 acres of park area.

In this calculation all the new parks—Rock Creek, Potomac, and the Zoological—are excluded.

From such data alone can the merit of the claims of the people of Columbia Heights be determined.

While it would be unreasonable to expect of our city fathers that they should rival the great Washington in their forecast of the future of the capital city, it surely is not too much to ask that they should note the realization of his ideals as time and labor develop them; that they should mark, for example, how, in spite of scant appropriations by Congress, the little parks, the children of his brain, have one after another in successive years stepped forth from heaps of rubbish to reenforce the claims of Washington to be accounted one of the most beautiful cities in the world.

When we consider and note the trend of population and improvements toward the north and west, it is impossible to doubt that children are now living who will see the center of population shifted to the north of U and west of Fourteenth street. Long before that time this park question for the heights around Washington will have assumed an importance of which we little dream at this time. That the territory in question, extending over a radius of a half mile from the junction of Fourteenth street and Columbia road, is soon to become densely populated is unquestionable. The ideas of the first settlers in these suburbs that they were to be occupied by cottages set in spacious lawns is vanishing under the shadows of six-story apartment houses. In only a few years the 40 and 50 foot streets will be diminished in apparent breadth by the encroachment of tall buildings, and then this lack of provision for parks will be more apparent and seem more deplorable.

The repeal of the highway act has destroyed all hope of getting small parks laid off at the intersection of streets and avenues, and now nothing remains but an effort to secure a fair equivalent in larger parks. Adequate provision for the needs of that section would require one or more parks of the size of Franklin Square, which is over 4 acres. The square at the northwest corner of Columbia road and Fourteenth street seems to be central, and peculiarly favored for the purpose. The oak grove at that point is a remnant of the primeval forest. While it is not the only one, it is one of the largest groups of forest trees remaining on that plateau, and it represents the growth of centuries. A park of a little less than 4 acres could be made here by extending School street due south to Columbia road (a very desirable thing in itself) and condemning all east of that line in square between Kenesaw avenue and Columbia road.

Alternative sites might be found in the square bounded by Eleventh, Thirteenth, Dartmouth, and Whitney, or the square bounded by Eleventh, Thirteenth, Whitney, and Lydecker. Neither of the two latter sites would be as large as would be desirable nor as central as

## 4 PARK SYSTEM OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

the first named. They have, however, the advantage of being uninumbered by any considerable buildings.

CHARLES S. BUNDY,  
GILBERT M. HUSTED,  
BENJ. F. GIBBS,

*Committee on Parks of the Columbia Heights Citizens' Association.*

Hons. JAMES McMILLAN,  
JACOB H. GALLINGER, and  
THOMAS S. MARTIN,  
*Subcommittee on Parks.*

## II.

## STATEMENT OF THE WASHINGTON CIVIC CENTER.

MARCH 23, 1901.

SIR: The committee on parks and playgrounds of the Civic Center respectfully invites your attention to the desirability of having more open squares for breathing places within the city limits. This is especially desirable during the heated term in this climate, so that the babies and little children may secure the benefits of the pure open air on shaded lawns. The section, for example, north of M street and between North Capitol and Twelfth streets is being rapidly built up with homes for wage-earners, and will soon be densely populated, without any provision for small parks, a fact which will be painfully apparent in the course of time, and this is doubtless true of other sections.

There are now many vacant squares available at a reasonable cost, and the fact that many of our wage-earners can not afford to take their little ones to the larger and more remote parks justifies this suggestion.

We are also of the opinion that similar provisions should be made for grounds and facilities for athletic exercises of the older children, since, when all the vacant lots are built up, the opportunities for healthful outdoor exercise will be very limited, and it is hoped that these suggestions may receive attention in connection with the general plan now under consideration.

In conclusion, we invite attention to the lamentable insufficiency of sanitary conveniences in our parks and their total absence in our principal thoroughfares, a lack of which in a city so freely visited by strangers as the national capital compels unnecessary suffering or recourse to saloons, restaurants, and other public places.

Respectfully submitted.

GEORGE M. KOBER, *Chairman.*  
EMILIE YOUNG O'BRIEN.  
ELIZABETH A. HYDE.

Hon. JAMES McMILLAN,  
*Chairman Senate Committee on the District of Columbia.*

## III.

## STATEMENT OF THE ASSOCIATED CHARITIES AND THE CITIZENS' RELIEF ASSOCIATION.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *August 19, 1901.*

GENTLEMEN: The Associated Charities and the Citizens' Relief Association, in the name of the churches, schools, societies, philanthropic organizations, and charitable individuals whom they represent, respectfully ask your commission, in formulating plans for the systematic beautification of our city, to give especial consideration to its poorer neighborhoods. Public officials and influential people living in the finer residential portions of Washington will naturally attract your attention to those parts of the city with which they are most familiar. We trust you will therefore permit us to emphasize other features of the situation also, and to voice the needs of less resourceful neighborhoods which are liable to be overlooked.

If our national capital is to be an ideal city, as the entire country must desire, it should not be behind Berlin, Paris, London, and other capital cities in the conscious effort to eliminate "slum" conditions and to improve the surroundings of its poorer as well as of its wealthier inhabitants. That municipal beautification involves considerations of civic ethics and of social service has been suggested since the earliest days of European cathedrals, market squares, and city halls. It has now come to be definitely expressed as a working principle that nothing so ennobles and beautifies a modern city as the promotion of healthful conditions, of artistic surroundings, of educational activities, and of means for recreation among the large number of citizens who are least able to obtain these communal advantages for themselves.

Therefore we respectfully ask you to consider especially the eight following topics. If any or all of these are either already included in your plans or entirely beyond the scope of your inquiry, we trust you will understand that all are submitted merely as suggestions; that we would not willingly complicate or embarrass your important work in any way, but seek only to offer you such cooperation as may be entirely acceptable.

(1) Small parks: There are small vacant areas in the southwest, southeast, and northeast sections of Washington which could be secured with comparative ease. Some already belong to the General and District governments, and are merely used for the storage of stone, sewer pipes, etc. Their use for recreation and neighborhood beautification is made especially desirable by the fact that most of the houses in the denser portions of these sections, and especially in the southwest, are small themselves, and stand in diminutive yards or have no yard space whatever. Georgetown, too, has a very poor section in which a park is needed, and attention should also be given to that

## 6 PARK SYSTEM OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

portion of the northwest which extends from North Capitol to Seventh or Ninth streets.

(2) Playgrounds, with sand piles, swings, gymnastic apparatus, and facilities for outdoor sports, are much more useful to a city than are small parks alone. These playgrounds should have, for certain hours at least, the services of a trained kindergartner, gymnasium director, or other capable person who will suggest and oversee games and make the playground a means of developing good citizenship. It has been demonstrated in several cities that such playgrounds greatly lessen crime and the destructive mischief of boys and youths by giving them an opportunity to work off their surplus energies in wholesome activities.

To members of the community and to visitors these playgrounds, enlivened by the presence and joyous sports of children, would be more attractive, more truly beautifying to our city than bronze monuments and exclusive gardens. An ideal plan would be to combine small parks and playgrounds, arranging shaded walks and benches for the adults, especially for mothers and babies, with a well-equipped play yard for the children and young people.

(3) Public school centers: Washington would lead in realizing an ideal which is now being advocated in many cities if our public schools could each be surrounded by such a park playground as has been suggested. The schools would thus be made, appropriately, the public beautification centers of neighborhoods in which there are no monuments or public edifices to serve as central features in your designs for a beautiful city.

(4) Public comfort stations, or toilet rooms, such as are found on street corners or beneath street pavements and sidewalks in London, Paris, and other cities should be provided in the parks and playgrounds and also in the business centers of Washington.

(5) Bathing beaches, or floating river bath houses, are needed in the southwest and southeast portions of Washington. Under direction of your commission such river frontages, with their buildings, fences, and walks would be a means of beautifying the city as well as promoting public health and comfort.

In addition to bathing beaches, or such floating river bath houses as are numerous along the River Rhine in Germany, there should be bath houses erected, for use in winter as well as summer, in the four divisions of Washington. Bathing facilities are especially needed where alley houses are numerous, and our colored population should be particularly considered in this, as indeed in all the suggestions of this letter. That the public baths of Rome were among the important means of public beautification suggests that the erection of at least one model bath house could appropriately be urged by your commission.

(6) The James Creek Canal is an open sewer, so dangerous, unwholesome, and hideous that this community has no right to inflict it upon the southwest portion of the city which it now pollutes. Could

not your commission recommend that this canal be covered over, and that its roof be used, together with the space of 80 or 90 feet reserved on either side as public domain, as a public park or a boulevard, with grass plots and flower gardens in the center, upon the roof of the canal? The comprehensive plans of your commission could surely include suggestions for transforming this open-sewer nuisance into a means of public beautification.

(7) The Anacostia River or "Eastern Branch" will, of course, receive your consideration. We trust your recommendation may be made to strengthen and further the work of removing unwholesome, malaria-breeding, swamp areas from its southeastern shores. The public parks, driveways, or garden areas thus created would be beautiful, not only in themselves, but in the consideration that their construction had removed causes of disease which yearly cripples hundreds of our citizens.

(8) The progressive elimination of alley houses would naturally be included in any attempt to restore or fulfill the plans of Major L'Enfant. Into his design for a city of generous proportions, with noble residences surrounded by ample spaces, there have been insinuated an extensive system of alley houses which probably present as bad housing conditions as can be found in any city of equal size and equal density of population in this country. They constitute the saddest blot upon our national capital. All portions of the city are affected by this peculiar evil. Some of the worst alleys are located in northwest Washington, within a stone's throw of palatial mansions, magnificent churches, monuments, and the edifices of the National Government.

Not only the erection of additional alley houses should be forbidden henceforth, but no reconstruction or repairs which would lengthen the existence of these places should be permitted, and the health department, the police authorities, or a special commission should be empowered to freely exercise the powers of condemnation and removal which are now being used in other cities to improve tenement conditions. When the size of the block permits, the alleys should be made over into minor streets.

An ideal remedy in the smaller blocks would be to have all inhabited alleys converted into small parks, playgrounds, or open spaces. Something might be done toward persuading property owners or companies formed for that purpose to acquire whole blocks and convert their present alley centers into a common park playground for use by all tenants of the block. Such central spaces under private ownership could be made beautiful as well as healthful, convenient, exclusive areas for social recreation, and it is possible that the increased values of abutting property would compensate—at least in the better residential sections—for the removal of the present alley shanties. The "Riverside tenements" of Brooklyn, extending around an entire block, have thus used a central open space; have provided a weekly

band concert there; also special laundry and drying rooms, bathrooms, children's playground, grass plots, and summer houses, and have made the work financially profitable for years.

Might it not be well if the city authorities were empowered to acquire one or two of the worst alleys and convert them into small public parks as an example which needs to spread in Washington?

As for the stimulation of private enterprise in this direction, your commission can do much by definite recommendations. It would also be helpful if stereopticon views and printed pictures could be used in showing what has been accomplished elsewhere—as at Dayton, Ohio, and Sunlight, England—by substituting floral hedges for back-yard fences and beautifying entire blocks of back yards by developing flowers, grass, foliage, and trees under the direction of a landscape gardener who plans whole blocks as units.

The general secretary of our association has recently taken some 200 photographs in the poorer neighborhoods of Washington and has also collected 300 stereopticon views of poor conditions and of remedial, beautifying agencies in other cities. If any of this material can be made of service in your work, we shall gladly cooperate with you.

Finally, all Americans would rejoice to see the National Capital become as nearly as possible "the city beautiful," which is the ideal nucleus of modern society. Great things have been suggested for the improvement and beautification of Washington. Your commission, centering as it now does the interest of the entire country, can do much to promote their consideration by the public and their ultimate realization here. These great improvements would beautify our city, while helping to make its residents more healthy, effective, and happy. They would impress visitors with the fact that an ideal city is mindful of all its inhabitants and all portions of its territory; that it is not forgetful of those among its citizens who are least able to command for themselves the neighborhood conditions essential to wholesome living.

Thanking you for your consideration, and again tendering any cooperation which our officers or members can acceptably render, we remain,

Very respectfully, yours,

THE CITIZENS' RELIEF ASSOCIATION AND  
THE ASSOCIATED CHARITIES,  
Per CHAS. F. WELLER,  
*General Secretary.*

Mr. DANIEL H. BURNHAM, .

Mr. CHARLES F. MCKIM,

Mr. AUGUSTUS ST. GAUDENS,

Mr. FREDERICK LAW OLMSTED, Jr.,

*Special Commission on the Beautification and  
Improvement of the National Capital.*

## IV.

## STATEMENT OF THE NORTH CAPITOL AND ECKINGTON CITIZENS' ASSOCIATION.

WASHINGTON, D. C., November 2, 1901.

MY DEAR SIR: Replying to your kind favor of the 31st ult., I beg to quote the language of my report, recently adopted by the North Capitol and Eckington Citizens' Association, respecting parks for our section of this city—that is, the northeast:

"That the land, now covered with beautiful oak trees, lying between Eckington place, Third street (when extended), R street, and New York avenue; also the southern portion of the Patterson tract, lying east of the Brentwood road, and whatever area that may not have been secured by the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad Company of the northern part thereof, said tracts forming a natural park, be secured by the District and added to the proposed system of parks. \* \* \* Attention is called to the fact that the northwestern, southwestern, and southeastern sections of our city have been provided with handsome parks, while the northeast, within which quarter a large part of the section covered by the limits of this association's bounds lies, is totally unprovided for" (the small square at the corner of Sixth and C streets alone excepted). "It seems to your committee that this is a specially fitting time to press the needs of our section in this regard, the land indicated being entirely unimproved and almost in its virgin state, and can, therefore, be purchased at a much lower price than after improvements shall have begun; that consideration would also be more likely to be given to our application at this time in view of the approaching disfigurement of the eastern portion of our section by the additional lines of railroad tracks and appurtenances, as, with the tracts mentioned adorned and even slightly improved (and but little outlay would be required on account of the present natural beauty of the land), these railroad approaches could be made only not less objectionable, but even quite attractive, so that the eastern section of our territory might be compensated thereby for the injury to be inflicted upon it by the additional railroad lines."

I understand that your commission has recently visited all parts of our District in order to ascertain the possibilities for parking improvements therein, and I feel convinced that it is wholly unnecessary to enlarge upon the merits of the claim for consideration which we present. As your commission is taking in the whole question, I am confident that our section, which is so rapidly being built up, will receive its full share of the benefits to be bestowed through the services of the members of your important commission.

Very respectfully, yours,

IRWIN B. LINTON,  
Chairman Committee on Parks and Parking.

CHARLES MOORE, Esq.,  
Parking Commission.

## 10 PARK SYSTEM OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

## V.

## STATEMENT OF THE TAKOMA PARK CITIZENS' ASSOCIATION.

TAKOMA PARK, D. C., *October 19, 1901.*

GENTLEMEN: I here inclose you a memorial of a committee of the Takoma Park Citizens' Association, which, I trust, may receive some consideration by your body. We believe if you could visit Takoma Park and see the beautiful ground, so well adapted for such a purpose, and note the rapidity with which the land is being occupied for homes, you would agree with us as to the propriety of providing a small park in our vicinity. If you would think worth while to grant an audience to our committee, we should be gratified to meet you, and possibly impress you with other facts bearing upon the subject.

Very respectfully,

M. J. WINE,  
*Chairman Committee.*

The PARK COMMISSION FOR THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

---

Whereas the District of Columbia in the vicinity of Takoma Park is being rapidly built up and improved by the establishment of homes, so that it is apparent the day can not be far distant when suitable parks and reservations will be necessary, not only to beautify and adorn the section, but to enable us to retain its present high standard of healthfulness and its attractive features as a place for residence; and

Whereas the citizens of Takoma and vicinity, in public meeting assembled through the medium of their citizens' association, realizing the importance of making adequate provision for suitable park facilities and appreciating the action of Congress in designating a commission to take into consideration the comprehensive park system of the District, designated the undersigned to present to you as park commissioners the necessity of providing a plat of ground for a public park in this vicinity before the section shall become too thickly populated.

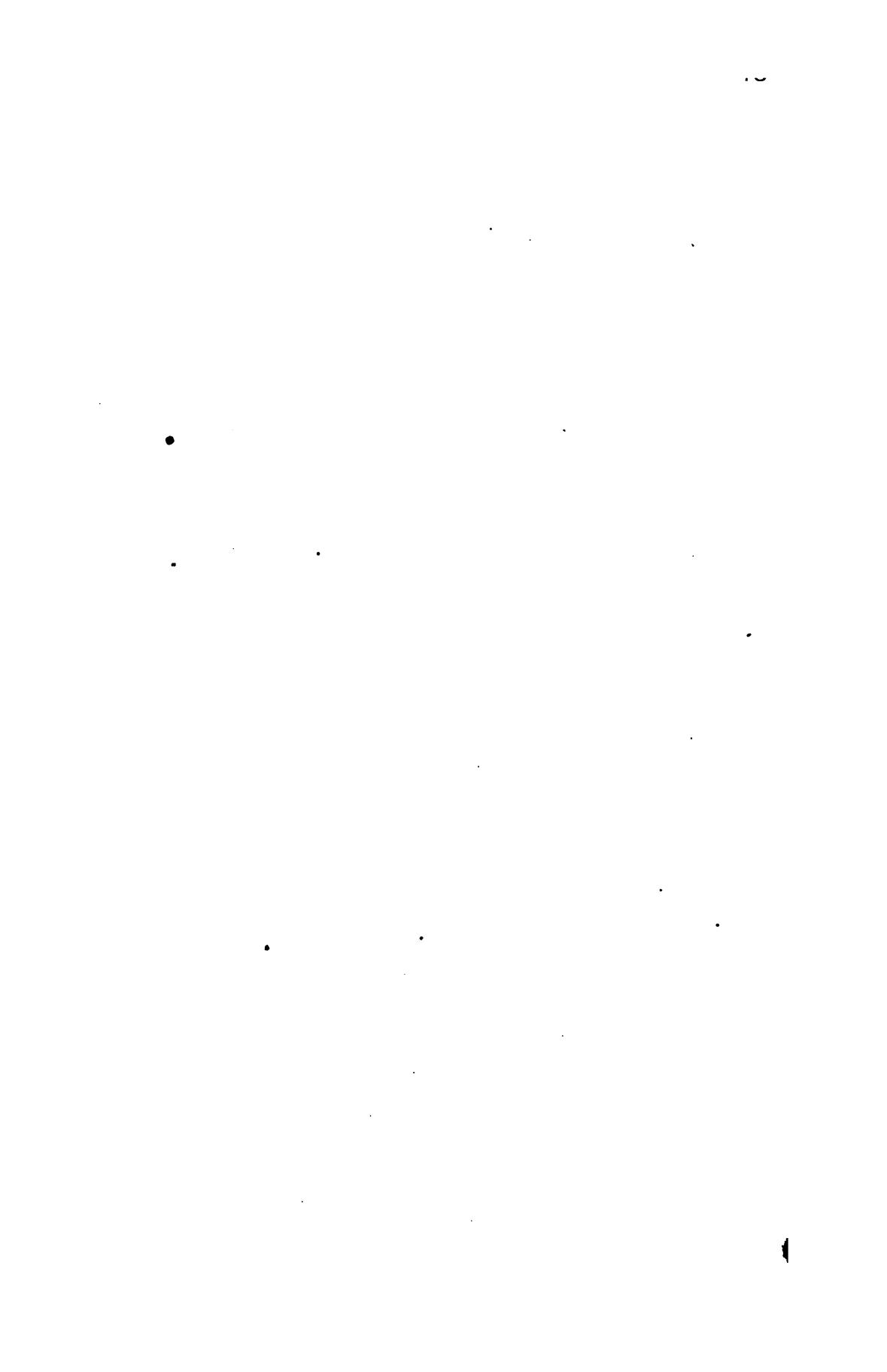
Therefore the committee respectfully state, that after due consideration given to this subject, we conclude to present to you a request that the plat of land bounded by Vermillion street, Sixth street, Chestnut avenue, and the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad and fully shown upon the attached map and indicated in red should be set apart as and for a public park, and we respectfully urge that you will present the same in your report to Congress, upon the work of establishing a more comprehensive park system for the District of Columbia. Any further information with reference thereto will be cheerfully furnished.

M. J. WINE.  
W. W. ANDERSON.  
LOUIS P. SHOEMAKER.  
F. J. LUNG.











## SENATE COMMITTEE ON THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

## PARK IMPROVEMENT PAPERS.—NO. 4.

## FORT STEVENS, WHERE LINCOLN WAS UNDER FIRE.

By WILLIAM V. COX,  
*Chairman of the Historical Committee, Brightwood Citizens' Association.*

MARCH 28, 1901.—Printed for the use of the committee.

When Fort Sumter was fired on, April 12, 1861; Washington was as defenseless as it was in August, 1814, when it was captured by the British.

In two years and a half, however, the city was protected by a magnificent system of forts and batteries, 68 in number, each flanking the other and spread out around the city for the distance of 37 miles.

Eighteen of these forts were located in the northern part of the District, between the Potomac and Anacostia rivers.

In addition to these forts there were, between Forts Sumner and Lincoln (the former on the Potomac, the latter on the Anacostia), 4 batteries of heavy artillery and 14 batteries of light artillery, containing in all 643 guns, 75 mortars,<sup>1</sup> and together forming what General Barnard describes as "a connected system of fortifications by which every point at intervals of 800 to 1,000 yards was occupied by an inclosed field fort, every important approach or depression of ground unseen from the forts was swept by a battery of field guns, and the whole connected by rifle trenches, which were, in fact, lines of infantry parapet, furnishing employment for two ranks of men and affording covered communications along the line, while the roads were open wherever necessary, so that troops and artillery could be moved rapidly from one point of the immense periphery to another, or under cover from point to point along the line."<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Barnara, p. 18.

<sup>2</sup>In the autumn of 1862 a force of several thousand troops were employed in constructing rifle trenches and roads, felling timber, building new and repairing old works, and in the spring and summer of 1863 1,500 men were employed on the fortifications.

A military road was constructed from Fort Sumner to Fort Stevens in September 1862, a distance of about 5½ miles; speaking of which Prof. George C. Schaeffer said "When the defenses are swept away, the roads may remain as a lasting benefit."

## 2 . PARK SYSTEM OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

In those days, as now, the Seventh Street Pike (Brightwood avenue) was the leading thoroughfare to and from Washington, and at a point 5 miles from the Capitol, where the cordon of defenses crossed this road, at a height of 321 feet above mean tide, a fort was built in October, 1861, and named "Massachusetts" in honor of the old Bay State.

The fort being found inadequate for its important purpose, it was enlarged in 1862 and 1863, and on April 1 of that year the name was changed to Fort Stevens, in memory of Brig. Gen. Isaac Ingalls Stevens, who had just lost his life at Chantilly, Va.<sup>1</sup>

The ramparts of Fort Stevens extended from a point about 50 feet north of the present Brightwood schoolhouse in a northern direction for the distance of about 160 feet, outside measurement, then in a general northwest direction for the distance of 140 feet, then northwest at a more acute angle 90 feet, then nearly west for the distance of 220 feet, then southwest about 80 feet, and then south about 114 feet, as you now see it, with a perimeter of 1,125 feet, inside measurement. The two ends on the south were connected by a stockade. The entrance was from this side, and a blockhouse about halfway between the entrance and the west end of the fort flanked the stockade. The fort had two magazines, one where Emory Chapel now stands and the other to the west, where the depression is still visible. The house of Elizabeth Thomas, who is still alive, was torn down and the cellar enlarged for this magazine.<sup>2</sup> A bombproof about 150 feet in length extended northwest and southeast parallel to the stockade and about 50 feet from it. A flagstaff stood on the top of the magazine on the east side of the fort. (Latitude 38° 57' 47".16; longitude 77° 01' 23".57.) Around the entire fort was an abatis.

The fort, described as "a powerful and satisfactory work," was protected by rifle trenches—those on the northwest side are still standing and in good preservation.

During the war various troops camped in and around Fort Stevens, and to-day those who recall "war times" will tell you of the Seventh Massachusetts being encamped on the White farm on the west side of

---

<sup>1</sup>When his troops wavered under the terrific fire, General Stevens rushed forward to the leading regiment, seized the colors from the wounded bearer, and calling on the Highlanders to follow him, led them in the onslaught which hurled back the enemy. In the moment of victory he fell, his brain pierced by a bullet in the temple, the flag of his country in his dying grasp. (Life of General Stevens, by Gen. Hazard Stevens.)

<sup>2</sup>Aunt Betty says: "The soldiers camped here at this time were mostly German. I could not understand them, not even the officers, but when they began taking out my furniture and tearing down our house I understood. In the evening I was sitting under that sycamore tree—my only house—with what furniture I had left around me. I was crying, as was my 6-months-old child, which I held in my arms, when a tall, slender man dressed in black came up and said to me: 'It is hard, but you shall reap a great reward.' It was President Lincoln, and had he lived I know the claim for my losses would have been paid."

Brightwood avenue; the Tenth Massachusetts on the Lay farm; the Thirty-sixth New York on the east side of Brightwood avenue, opposite the hotel; the Rhode Island regiment on the old Ray farm by Piney Branch; the Maine battery was west; Battery L, First Ohio, was east of Fort Stevens, while the "Hundred Day Men," all from Ohio, were then, as now, everywhere.

It may interest you to know that among those Buckeyes who saw service at Fort Stevens in 1864 was Governor George K. Nash, private in Company K, One hundred and fiftieth Ohio National Guard. Marcus A. Hanna, second lieutenant in Company C, was stationed at Fort Bunker Hill. These gentlemen have assisted in saving the capital on more than one occasion.

In the hollow ground south of Fort Stevens capable of sheltering large bodies of men from curved artillery fire, were built barracks and officers' quarters, partly from timber cut down in front of the fortifications and from lumber in houses and fences belonging to Mr. M. G. Emery and others, which the soldiers tore down without consulting the owners. During the battle these barracks were converted into hospitals for receiving the wounded. The bricks from the chimneys and foundations from the torn-down houses were used in constructing baking ovens.

The Emery house, still standing, was used for headquarters during the war by General Couch, Gen. Francis A. Walker, and other officers, while the cupola was used as a signal station, and many were the messages, it is said, that were "wigwagged" from it to the Soldiers' Home, Mount Pleasant, and even the Capitol.

The armament of Fort Stevens consisted of 19 guns and 2 mortars; of these, 5 were 30-pound rifled Parrott and 10 24-pound, and 2 8-inch smoothbore guns. Four of the guns were on barbette carriages—2 at the northeast and 2 at the northwest.

A map of General Meigs, a copy of which I have, shows the relative ranges of the guns, the outer one being near the District line.

At many points the earthworks have been leveled, but thirty-seven years ago these same old earthworks saved the nation's capital.

There were many dark days in Washington during the civil war. The first years were full of disappointment.

The hope of the country aroused by the transfer of Grant, the successful leader of the Western armies, to the Army of the Potomac had not been realized. Indeed, when the country was expecting joyful tidings from his army it was startled to find Jubal Early with his tireless veterans pounding at the gates of the unprotected capital.

To me these were the darkest days of the war. Then came the first steady ray of light, and from the hills of Brightwood, for here in front of Fort Stevens on July 12, 1864, came to an end the cleverest plan conceived by that great Southern general, Robert E. Lee.

Grant was engaged in "fighting it out on that line" and was crowd-

ing Lee toward Richmond. General Hunter, having defeated Jones near Staunton, was threatening Lynchburg. Lee thereupon determined to follow the example of Napoleon, who made it the fashion of Europe to dash through all obstacles to the capital of the enemy, divided his army and on June 12, 1864, ordered Early to take Ewell's corps, then near Gaines's mill, Cold Harbor, northeast of Richmond, and attack Hunter in the rear, push down the Shenandoah Valley, cross the Potomac, enter Maryland and surprise Washington. Lee reasoned that this movement would induce Grant to attack him, strongly intrenched, or divide his army, when he hoped to engage and destroy him. Accordingly Early started the next day, June 13, on his famous campaign. He struck Hunter, who retired<sup>1</sup> down the Kanawha Valley, crossing the Potomac near Harpers Ferry, was in Maryland, and was shelling Sigel's force, as it ascended the Maryland Heights, before Grant would believe that he was not in the front opposing him.

On July 8 Early moved around Sigel and on the 9th was at Frederick. Having exacted a tribute of \$200,000, he moved out and defeated Gen. Lew Wallace at Monocacy River. So ambitious was Early to capture or, as he afterwards said, threaten Washington that he did not follow up Wallace, but marched at once on the capital. On July 10 he appeared at Rockville, 10 miles from Fort Stevens, where Major Fry,<sup>2</sup> of Lowell's cavalry,<sup>3</sup> briskly engaged him for an hour and a half, but when Early brought his artillery to bear, retreated to within a couple of miles of Tennallytown. (Appendix A.)

The rapid and successful movement of the energetic Early and the appearance of bodies of his forces in the most unexpected quarters startled the North. Instead of there being "an entire feeling of security for its safety from menace," the capital was actually threatened by Early's troops, flushed with success. Indeed, there were grave reasons to believe that, with its defenses stripped of the disciplined artillery by General Grant, the capital would be captured by the Southern veterans, incited by the prize and inspired by the audacity of the undertaking. The heart of the North beat quickly, for it saw that with the capital in the possession of the enemy grave complications would follow in the recognition of the Confederate States by foreign powers longing only for a plausible pretext to begin the diplomatic campaign of dismemberment.

As we look back at the actual condition of affairs in Washington in 1864 we find that there were barely enough artillerymen for a single

---

<sup>1</sup> Hunter moved down the Kanawha and up the Ohio to Parkersburg, where he took the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad July 5. On the 10th his cavalry reoccupied Martinsburg. The slow movement was due to the low water in the Ohio and the injury done to the railroad by Imboden. The troops were compelled to march from Cherry Run.

<sup>2</sup> Sixteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry.

<sup>3</sup> Second Massachusetts Cavalry.

relief of gunners. There was only one-fifth enough infantry available to man the parapets, and a small brigade of cavalry, mostly unmounted.

On July 10, 1864, Fort Stevens was garrisoned by Company K, One hundred and fiftieth Ohio National Guard, commanded by Captain Safford; a portion of the Thirteenth Michigan Battery, by Captain Dupont; and convalescents from various branches of the service, commanded by Lieutenant Turner, numbering in all 209 men.

If we may judge by what General Halleck wired an ambitious officer on July 11, Washington was defended by generals. He says: "We have five times as many generals as we want, but we are greatly in need of privates. Anyone volunteering in that capacity will be thankfully received."

Gen. C. C. Augur was in command of the Department of Washington, while Gen. A. McD. McCook was in command of the troops and fortifications. The latter, according to the Meigs map, had his headquarters on July 11 and 12 at Mooreland's tavern, where Brightwood Hotel now stands.

Every man in Washington was utilized for defense. Gen. M. C. Meigs called out the quartermaster employees and had his headquarters at Fort Slocum, the first fort east of Fort Stevens. Still farther to the east was Fort Totten, where there was a 100-pound gun, which swept the section from Fort De Russy, where there was another 100-pound gun, to Fort Lincoln. The Veteran Reserves and the District Volunteers were also called out, and all available sailors and marines were placed under the command of Admiral Goldsborough while all the men that could be spared were drawn from the forts south of the Potomac.

The swiftness of Early's approach gave little time for preparations. General McCook, who had been ordered to command a reserve camp on Piney Branch Creek, proceeded, on Sunday afternoon, July 10, to make an examination of the ground. During the night, he says, the Second District Volunteers, the Ninth Regiment Veteran Reserves, and Captains Gibb's and Bradley's batteries reported to him. On Monday morning the alarming news from the front forced him to move his troops to the rifle trenches on either side of Fort Stevens. He sent out a skirmish line and took command of the fort and lines, which he had never seen before his arrival. General McCook in his report, speaking of the defenders of Washington, said:

I hazard the remark that there never was before a command so heterogeneous, yet so orderly. The hale and hearty soldier, the invalid, the convalescent, the wounded, and the quartermaster employees, side by side, each working with a singleness of purpose and willing to discharge any duty imposed upon him.

There seems, however, to have been much confusion among the commanders. Charles A. Dana, Assistant Secretary of War, is authority for the statement that—

General Halleck would not give orders except as he received them from Grant; the President would give none; and until Grant directed positively and explicitly what was to be done everything was at a standstill.

John W. Garrett, president of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, seems to have been better posted as to Early's army and movements than the commanders themselves. See volume 37, War of the Rebellion. (Book of the Royal Blue, April, 1901.)

When General Grant realized the gravity of the situation, and that Hunter could render no assistance, he at first thought of returning from Petersburg to Washington to take command in person. On reflection, however, he decided to send back the Sixth Corps, commanded by Gen. Horatio G. Wright, "an excellent officer," as he says, and well known to many of us, and whose death we have recently been called to mourn.

The Twenty-fifth New York Cavalry, the headquarters guard of General Grant, which left Citypoint, Va., July 7, seems to have been the first regiment to reach Washington from the James, and went into camp about midnight of the 10th of July near Fort Stevens. The same day the First and Second Divisions of the Sixth Corps left City-point for Washington. A few hours later Gen. W. H. Emory, with a part of the Nineteenth Corps, just returning from New Orleans to join Grant, left Fortress Monroe for Washington without disembarking from their ocean transports.

What a picture! Early, with his fighting legion, advancing on the capital from the north, while fleets bearing the veterans of the Sixth and Nineteenth Army Corps were on their way from the James and the Gulf of Mexico to save the capital they loved so well. North and South looked on with bated breath and wondered which, in this race of armies, would reach Washington first.

Disquieting rumors of all kinds were being circulated in Baltimore and Washington.

Neither Lincoln, Stanton, nor Halleck lacked coolness nor energy in this trying emergency, say Nicolay and Hay. The President's chief anxiety was for the capture of Early, as is shown by the letter he wrote General Grant, in which he says that the difficulty will be to unite Wright and Hunter south of the enemy before they recross the Potomac, adding, significantly, "Some firing between Rockville and here now." The President seems to have been unusually calm, thinking little of personal danger, for we find that on July 10 he wired Governor Swann at Baltimore, "Let us be vigilant, but keep cool." He left the White House the evening of that day, against the protests of officials, and rode to the cottage he occupied at the Soldiers' Home.

When Mr. Stanton learned that the enemy had appeared in strong force at Tennallytown and Silver Spring, he sent a carriage for the President and insisted upon his returning that night to Washington. Mr. Lincoln seems to have caused all the officials worry for his personal safety. The Assistant Secretary of the Navy, Capt. G. V. Fox, *was so anxious that he took the precaution to have a vessel ready in case it were necessary for the President to leave Washington.* The

## PARK SYSTEM OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

solicitude shown both by Stanton and Fox discomposed and irritated Mr. Lincoln.

As already indicated, it can not be truly said that there was tranquillity in Washington. On July 6 Secretary Stanton wired General Hunter at Parkersburg:

You can not be too speedy in your movements in this direction with your whole force.

The telegram of Gen. Lew Wallace on July 10 was not conducive to entire mental composure of even the most buoyant. "I have been defeated," he said; "the enemy are not pursuing me, from which I infer they are marching on Washington."

On July 11 Charles A. Dana wired Grant:

Washington and Baltimore are in a state of great excitement. Both cities are filled with country people fleeing from the enemy. The damage to private property done by the invaders is almost beyond calculation. Mills, workshops, and factories of every sort have been destroyed. From 25 to 50 miles of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad have been torn up.

"The boldness of the movement," wired Halleck to Grant, "would indicate that he is stronger than we supposed."

General McCook wired Colonel Taylor in the morning of the 11th:

The advance cavalry pickets,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles beyond fortification, report the enemy advancing in force on the Leesborough road. My force is small, but will do my best.

General McCook wired General Augur at 12.30 p. m., July 11:

The enemy is advancing on my front with cavalry, artillery, and infantry.

The signal officer wired:

The enemy is within 20 rods of Fort Stevens.<sup>1</sup>

On the morning of July 11 General Early left his camp near Rockville, McCausland taking the Georgetown pike, the infantry, preceded and flanked by cavalry, taking the Seventh street pike. Major Frye, of Lowell's cavalry, met the enemy's cavalry skirmishers a short distance beyond the picket line, on the Georgetown pike, before noon, and forced them back on their reserves. He, in turn, was forced back by the enemy, who fired a few shots from a battery of light artillery. Colonel Marble, of the One hundred and fifty-first Ohio, was in command of the line near Fort De Russy, which was weak on account of the topography and the shelter afforded by logs, rocks, and stumps in the valley of Rock Creek.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup>The troops garrisoning the fort July 10 were composed of Company K, One hundred and fiftieth Ohio, 78 men, Capt. A. A. Safford; Thirteenth Michigan Battery, 79 men, Capt. Charles Dupont; 52 convalescents commanded by Lieut. H. L. Turner, One hundred and fiftieth Ohio. (War of the Rebellion Records, vol. 37, Series I, p. 247.)

<sup>2</sup>A persistent statement is made that General Breckenridge wanted to take his command and force the Union lines by Rock Creek, then face east and west, take the works in escalade, form a junction with the rest of the Confederate forces, and march into Washington.

About 11 o'clock the signal officer at Fort Reno observed clouds of dust and army wagons moving on the Seventh street pike, and General McCook was promptly informed.<sup>1</sup> About the same time he received a message from Captain Berry, Eighth Illinois Cavalry, that the enemy, with artillery, cavalry, and infantry, was moving in the direction of Silver Spring. General McCook ordered the picket line, composed of the One hundred and fiftieth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, the Twenty-fifth New York Cavalry, dismounted cavalry under Maj. G. G. Briggs, Seventh Michigan Cavalry, and the Veteran Reserves, to contest the ground and to retire slowly on approach of the enemy until within range of the guns of Forts Stevens, Slocum, and De Russy.<sup>2</sup>

Shortly after noon, riding in advance with Rodes, whose division, consisting of Given's and Cox's North Carolinians, Crook's Georgians, and Battle's Alabamians, was in the van, General Early came, as he says, in full view of Fort Stevens, and found it feebly manned, as had been reported to him. Smith, of Imboden's cavalry (Early says), drove a small body of Union cavalry before him into the works, dismounting his men and deploying them as skirmishers.

What must have been the thoughts of Early as he contemplated that "feebly manned fort," beyond which arose the majestic Dome of the Capitol! I have little doubt but that he said to himself that the Confederate flag would be floating there before the sun sank across the Potomac and behind the Virginia hills.

No time, however, could be lost, and he ordered Rodes to bring his division of tired and dusty veterans in line as rapidly as possible and move "into the works;" but before his order could be executed, to his great surprise and everlasting regret, he saw trained and disciplined troops move out of the works, deploy, and form a skirmish line.

What must have been his disappointment! Nothing daunted, the tireless Early and his brave men continued to advance, but with a greater degree of caution than before. It was too late; the hopes and ambitions of only an hour ago could never be realized. Washington is saved to the Union! What Early thought had happened now happened; the Sixth Corps had arrived. Never was there a more opportune movement; never was there a more welcome arrival. Down the historic James, up the historic Potomac, came the Sixth Corps. Mr. Lincoln, who had been at Fort Stevens in the morning, drove to the

---

<sup>1</sup> At 11 o'clock on the morning of the 11th the enemy commenced the attack on the picket line—Col. J. N. Frazee.

Capt. Joseph N. Abbey, Second Pennsylvania Heavy Artillery (at Fort Slocum), says: "The enemy appeared in the corner of the woods on Seventh street, opposite Mr. Blair's house, about 3,200 yards in front of this fort [evidently Lay house]."

<sup>2</sup> William E. Leach, Company K, One hundred and fiftieth Ohio, was the first man wounded on picket, and died shortly afterwards. (Vol. 37, Series I, p. 245, War of the Rebellion Records.)

Seventh street wharf to meet and welcome them. How they cheered him, and how warmly he greeted them! With what alacrity both officers and men marched to reinforce the brave defenders on the firing line! Dr. George T. Stevens, the historian of the Sixth Army Corps, says:

The column was formed and we marched up Seventh street, past the Smithsonian Institution, the Patent Office, and the Post-Office, meeting on our way many old friends and hearing people who crowded on the sidewalks exclaiming: "It is the old Sixth Corps!" "These are the men who took Mayre's Heights!" "The danger is over now!" Washington an hour before was in a panic; now, as the people saw the veterans, wearing the badge of the Greek cross, marching through their streets, the excitement subsided and confidence prevailed.

Thus we made our way to the north of the city, the sound of cannonading in our front stimulating and hastening the steps of the men.

Families with a few of their choicest articles of household furniture loaded into wagons were hastening to the city, reporting that their houses were burned or that they had made their escape, leaving the greater part of their goods to the mercy of the rebel.

We reached a pine grove in the rear of Fort De Russy and made our bivouac for the night.<sup>1</sup>

Gen. Frank Wheaton, in his report, says:

While marching up Pennsylvania avenue, in compliance with the instructions of the corps commander, I was halted by Colonel Taylor, chief of staff, Department of Washington, and informed by him that the enemy was driving in our picket line and seriously threatening Fort Stevens on Seventh street, and received through him General Augur's instructions to march at once in that direction instead of Chain Bridge, as first ordered. I turned my brigade up Eleventh street [probably Fourteenth], and while on the march to Fort Stevens was passed by General Wright, commanding the corps, and received his verbal instructions to mass near Crystal Spring, in the neighborhood of Fort Stevens, where we arrived at 4 o'clock in the afternoon.

At 5 p. m. the force outside of Fort Stevens, consisting of a portion of the Veteran Reserve Corps, War Department clerks, and citizen volunteers, was driven in toward the fort by a portion of the enemy's forces under Early. At the same time I was ordered to move 500 men of my brigade out to recover the line held in the afternoon. This was successfully accomplished before 7 o'clock by the Ninety-eighth Pennsylvania Veteran Volunteers, Col. J. F. Bailler; One hundred and second Pennsylvania Veteran Volunteers, Maj. Thomas McLaughlin; and One hundred and thirty-ninth Pennsylvania Volunteers, Capt. James McGregor, which deployed as skirmishers and drove the enemy's advance back to their main lines. The position was strengthened at dark by the Ninety-third Pennsylvania Veteran Volunteers, Lieut. Col. J. S. Long, and the Sixty-second New York Veteran Volunteers, Lieut. Col. T. B. Hamilton, and extended from a point opposite the center of the line between Forts Stevens and Reno to the west and a point opposite Fort Slocum on the east, a distance of about 2 miles. Skirmishing continued through the night.

Camp fires in considerable numbers were reported that night by the telegraph operator at Fort Stevens.

In vain had Early tried all the afternoon of July 11 to find a weak

---

<sup>1</sup>At 4 p. m. General Wright wired General Augur, from Fort Stevens: "The head of my column has nearly reached the front."

spot in the lines, but he was met everywhere by the fire of fort guns and musketry. The works he reported exceedingly strong, consisting of what appeared to be inclosed forts for heavy artillery, with a tier of lower works in front of each, pierced for an immense number of guns, the whole being connected by curtains with ditches in front and strengthened by palisades and abattis. The timber had been felled within cannon range all around and left on the ground, making a formidable obstacle, and every possible approach was raked by artillery. On the right was Rock Creek, running through a deep ravine, which had been rendered impassable by the felling of the timber on each side, and beyond were the works on the Georgetown pike, which had been reported to be the strongest of all. On the left, as far as the eye could reach, the works appeared to be of the same impregnable character.

Early thereupon held a consultation with his generals, Breckinridge, Rodes, Ramseur, and Gordon, pointing out the necessity of action before the fords and mountain passes were closed against them. In concluding he announced his purpose of making an assault at daylight. During the night a dispatch was received from Bradley T. Johnson, near Baltimore, stating that two corps of Grant's army had arrived in Washington. This caused a delay in the attack, and, when examining the works at daylight, July 12, General Early saw the parapets lined with troops, he says he then determined to abandon the idea of capturing Washington.<sup>1</sup>

A distinguished writer, who was at Brightwood during the battle, says:

July 12 came, bright and glorious. The First Brigade of our Second Division and our sharpshooters were on the picket in front of Fort Stevens, the Second and Third Brigades still enjoying the delightful shades of the groves in the rear of Fort De Russy. From the parapet of Fort Stevens could be seen the lines of rebel skirmishers, from whose rifles the white puffs of smoke rose as they discharged their pieces at our pickets. The valley beyond presented a scene of surpassing loveliness, with the rich green meadows, its field of waving corn, its orchards, and its groves.

The principal force of the enemy seemed to be in front of Fort Stevens; there it was determined to give them battle.

About 5 o'clock in the afternoon (July 12) General Wright ordered General Wheaton to drive back the Confederate skirmish line and occupy the wooded points near the road, which, being so near our intrenchments, gave the enemy advantage of position; thereupon, Colonel Bidwell was instructed to have the Third Brigade move outside of the fort and form, under cover of a ravine and woods, in two lines directly in the rear of the First Brigade, on the skirmish line. Colonel Bidwell was also directed to select three of his best regiments to assist in the assault, the remaining portion of the brigade to be held to support the general movement.

According to General Wheaton—

The Seventh Maine, Forty-third New York, Lieut. Col. J. D. Visscher, and Forty-ninth New York, Lieut. Col. G. W. Johnston, were skillfully placed in position near

<sup>1</sup>It has been stated that this report grew out of the publication of a fictitious telegram, care being taken that a sufficient number of papers got into the hands of Southern sympathizers, when the edition was, in a public manner, suppressed.

the skirmish line under the direction of Colonel Bidwell without the enemy discovering the movement.

A preconcerted signal was made by a staff officer when these regiments were in position, at which time the batteries from Forts Stevens and Slocum opened fire upon certain indicated points, strongly held by the enemy.

As had been previously arranged, after the thirty-sixth shot from Fort Stevens had been fired, a signal was made from the parapet of that work and the commander of the skirmish line and three assaulting regiments dashed forward, surprising and hotly engaging the enemy, who was found to be much stronger than supposed. It became necessary to deploy immediately the three remaining regiments—the Seventy-seventh New York, Lieutenant-Colonel French; One hundred and twenty-second New York, Lieutenant-Colonel Dwight, and Sixty-first Pennsylvania Volunteers—of Bidwell's brigade on the right of those he had already in the action, and the picket reserve of 150 men from the One hundred and second Pennsylvania Volunteers and a detachment of 80 men from the Vermont brigade to support the skirmish line immediately on the right and left of the pike. The enemy's stubborn resistance showed that a farther advance than already made would require more troops, and two regiments were sent for. Before their arrival, however (the Thirty-seventh Massachusetts Volunteers, Lieutenant-Colonel Montague, and Second Rhode Island, Capt. E. H. Rhodes), an aid-de-camp from General Wright directed me not to attempt more than holding of the position I had gained, as the object of the attack had been accomplished and the important points captured and held.

This whole attack was as gallant as it was successful, and the troops never evinced more energy and determination. The losses were very severe, the brave Colonel Bidwell losing many of his most valuable regimental commanders. \* \* \* The last shot was fired about 10 o'clock, and the remainder of the night was occupied in strengthening the position, burying the dead, caring for the wounded, and relieving the skirmish line, which had been two days in front constantly under fire, by troops of the Second Vermont Brigade.

In concluding his report General Wheaton says:

Of the brave men of this command, who have so promptly and gallantly engaged the enemy, I can not speak in too high terms of praise.

They have never faltered in battle nor murmured at the fatigues and hardships which they have been called upon to endure. They have nobly earned the admiration of their commander and the gratitude of the nation.

Dr. Stevens describes the attack in these words:

The flag of the Seventy-seventh New York waived the signal of readiness, the heavy ordnance in the fort sent volley after volley of 32-pound shells howling over the heads of our men into the midst of the rebels, and through the house where so many of them had found shelter, and then at the command of "Sedgwick's Man of Iron," the brave fellows started eagerly forward. They reached and passed the skirmishers, and the white puffs of smoke and the sharp crack of their rifles became more and more frequent, first the rattle of an active skirmish and then the continuous roar of a musketry battle.

In magnificent order and with light steps they ran forward up the ascent, through the orchard, through the little grove on the right, over the rail fence, up to the road, making straight for the first objective point, the frame house [Lay] in front. The rebels at first stood their ground, then gave way before the impetuous charge, and though forced to seek safety in flight, turned and poured their volleys into the ranks of the pursuers. Lieutenant-Colonel Johnson, commanding the Forty-ninth New York, a brave man who had never shrunk from danger, and who shared all the various fortunes of the brigade since its organization, fell mortally wounded. Colonel Visscher, of the Forty-third New York, who had but lately succeeded the

## 12 PARK SYSTEM OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

beloved Wilson, was killed. Major James P. Jones, commanding the Seventh Maine, was also among the slain; and Major Crosby, commanding the Sixty-first Pennsylvania, who had just recovered from a bad wound which he received in the Wilderness, was taken to the hospital, where the surgeon removed his left arm at the shoulder. Colonel French, of the Seventy-seventh New York, was injured. The commanding officer of every regiment in the brigade was either killed or wounded.

The fight had lasted but a few minutes when the stream of bleeding, mangled ones began to come to the rear. Men leaning upon the shoulders of comrades or borne painfully on stretchers, the pallor of their countenances rendered more ghastly by the thick dust which settled upon them, were brought into the hospitals by scores, where the medical officers, ever active in administering relief to their companions, were hard at work binding up ghastly wounds, administering stimulants, coffee, and food, or resorting to the hard necessity of amputation.

At the summit of the ascent the Confederates were strengthened by their second line of battle, and here they made a stout resistance. But even this position they were forced to abandon in haste, and as darkness closed in upon the scene our men were left as victors in possession of the ground lately occupied by the rebels, having driven their adversaries more than a mile.

The Vermont brigade now came to the relief of the boys who had so gallantly won the field, and the Third Brigade returned at midnight to the bivouac it had left in the morning. But not all returned. Many of those brave men who went with such alacrity into the battle had fallen to rise no more, in the orchard, in the road, about the frame house, and upon the summit where the rebels had made so determined a resistance; their forms were stretched upon the greensward and upon the dusty road, stiff and cold. Many more had come to the hospital severely injured, maimed for life, or mortally wounded.<sup>1</sup> (Appendix B.)

The little brigade, numbering only a thousand men when it went into action, had lost 250 of its number. \* \* \* We gathered our dead comrades from the field where they had fallen and gave them the rude burial of the soldier on the common near Fort Stevens. No officer of state, no lady of wealth, no citizen of Washington, was there; but we laid them in their graves within sight of the Capitol, without coffins, with only their gory garments and their blankets around them. With the rude tenderness of soldiers, we covered them in the earth and marked their names with our pencils on the little headboards of pine and turned sadly away to other scenes.

Land of Earth's hope,  
On the blood-reddened sod,  
They died for the nation,  
The Union, and God. \* \* \*  
Oh, that last charge!

---

<sup>1</sup> On July 11, twenty shots were fired from the guns of Fort Stevens—fourteen 30-pound and six 24-pound. Of these five were fired at the Confederates in a grove 1,050 yards distant, six 24-pound and two 30-pound shots were fired at them in the rear of the old target, one in the pike in front of the target, two at 2,000 yards distance, one at the skirmish line behind an orchard, one at the Carberry house (Lay), and two in their midst at the distance of 1,254 yards.

On July 12, 67 shots were fired, 30 of them at the Carberry or Lay house, which was set on fire by shots from a mortar; 15 at the Reeves house (B. H. Warner's house), 1,078 yards; 4 on the ground at the right of the pike, 1,050 yards; 2 in the ravine in the rear of the Lay house; 10 at the carriage shop; 2 solid shots at the old camp, and 4 at the column en masse. Fort De Russy fired 109 shots; Fort Slocum, 53. General Early occupied the F. P. Blair house for his headquarters; General Imboden, the James Blair house.

On an eminence in the rear of the Confederate advance was John C. Breckinridge, the candidate receiving the votes of the seceding States for President, expecting to enter the capital with the Army of Northern Virginia.

On the parapet of Fort Stevens, by the side of General Wright, amid the whizzing bullets, stood the successful candidate in that great political struggle, Abraham Lincoln, watching, with that "grave and pensive countenance," the progress of the battle.

Four years ago, in company with the old commander of the Sixth Corps and his daughter, Mrs. Rosa Wright Smith; Gen. D. S. Stanley, Capt. Thomas Wilson, Dr. C. G. Stone, and James E. Kelly, the well-known sculptor of American history, I stood upon that same parapet. After contemplating the surroundings, General Wright said:

There near the pike was the woods that was so full of Early's men; along this slope is where our skirmishers deployed; there a house was burned, there another, and still another; over these trenches went the brave soldiers of the Sixth Corps. Where is the tree? I can not find the tree from which a sharpshooter picked off my men. The old tollgate has gone also.

He paced up and down the top of the crumbling earthworks for awhile, as if to satisfy himself in regard to some fact, then said:

Here on the top of this parapet, between this old embrasure and that, is the place where President Lincoln stood, witnessing the fight; there, by his side, a surgeon was wounded by a minie ball.

I entreated the President not to expose his life to the bullets of the enemy; but he seemed oblivious to his surroundings; finally, when I found that my entreaties failed to make any impression on him, I said, "Mr. President, I know you are commander of the armies of the United States, but I am in command here, and as you are not safe where you are standing, and I am responsible for your personal safety, I order you to come down." Mr. Lincoln looked at me, smiled, and then, more in consideration of my earnestness than from inclination, stepped down and took position behind the parapet. Even then he would persist in standing up and exposing his tall form.

That old parapet, identified by Horatio G. Wright, stands to-day, and for history's sake should be preserved for a park on the only battlefield in the District of Columbia.<sup>1</sup> It should be called after that benignant man of the people, Abraham Lincoln.

Men who wore the gray, when Lincoln died the South lost its best friend. He saw you deploy and gallantly charge almost to those intrenchments, then help save and mark the point nearest Washington reached by the soldiers of the Army of Northern Virginia.

Heroic defenders of Fort Stevens and Washington, you who held the fort on July 10 and 11, and you, the gallant soldiers of the Sixth and Nineteenth Army Corps, join together once more and save the old fortifications over which you and your comrades charged to victory, as a monument to the bravery of the American soldier—a united North and South.

<sup>1</sup>Address by W. V. Cox at flag presentation, Brightwood engine company, August 6, 1897."

## DEFENDERS OF WASHINGTON

On July 10, 1864, there were—

*North of Potomac.*—The One hundred and fiftieth, One hundred and fifty-first, One hundred and seventieth regiments Ohio National Guard; 15 companies heavy artillery (volunteer); 2 companies light artillery; 2 companies United States artillery, all under command of Brig. Gen. M. D. Hardin, with an effective force, 1,819 infantry, 1,834 artillery, and 63 cavalry.

*South of Potomac.*—The One hundred and thirty-sixth, One hundred and forty-fifth, One hundred and forty-seventh, One hundred and sixty-fourth, One hundred and sixty-sixth, One hundred and sixty-ninth Ohio National Guard; 6 companies heavy volunteer artillery; 12 companies light volunteer artillery; 2 companies United States artillery, commanded by Brig. Gen. G. A. De Russy, an effective force of 4,064 infantry, 1,772 artillery, 51 cavalry.

In addition to these there were in Washington and Alexandria about 3,900 effectives (First and Second District of Columbia Volunteers, Veteran Reserves, and detachments) doing guard duty under Generals Wisewell and Slough, and 6 regiments Veteran Reserves, about 4,400 men. At the artillery camps (Barry) there were 5 field batteries—627 men.

A brigade of cavalry, consisting of Second Massachusetts and Sixteenth New York, numbering 800 effective men, was posted near Falls Church and commanded by Col. C. R. Lowell, who resisted to the utmost Early's progress and never hesitated to attack when it was desired to develop the enemy's force. \* \* \* The Eighth Illinois Cavalry, under Colonel Gamble, was at Fort Stoneman awaiting equipment. A part of this regiment was sent to Rockville and other points to observe the enemy. The other part was ordered to report to McCook, at Brightwood. The entire force numbered about 20,400 men, an inefficient force for service on the lines. (Defenses of Washington, p. 107, Barnard.)

General McCook in his report gives the following as the strength of the Federal troops (War of the Rebellion, Vol. XXXVII, Series I, p. 235):

## Right of Fort Stevens:

Provisional brigade, Colonel Price .....	2,800
Second District Regiment, Colonel Alexander .....	550
Twelfth Veteran Reserve, Colonel Farnsworth .....	550
Quartermaster employees .....	1,800
Battery L, First Ohio, 2 guns .....	121
Seventh Michigan Cavalry, Major Darling .....	450

## Left of Fort Stevens:

Second Vermont .....	232
Third Vermont .....	272
One hundred and forty-seventh Ohio .....	465

Left of Fort Stevens—Continued.

Ninth Veteran Reserve .....	350
One hundred and fifty-seventh Ohio .....	184
First Maine Battery, 2 guns .....	112
Total .....	7,886

Only a portion of the Sixth and Nineteenth Army Corps were in front of Washington on July 11 and 12, 1864. (See War Records of the Rebellion, Vol. XXXVII.)

**FORCES ENGAGED.**

General Wallace estimated the force that confronted him at Monocacy at 20,000.

General McCook in his report fixes the number at 30,000 in front of Washington.

General Couch states that there were 60 pieces of artillery actually counted in passing South Mountain.

General Early claims to have had but 8,000 muskets, 40 pieces of artillery, manned by 600 or 700 men, and 2,000 cavalry.

The accuracy of these figures has been questioned. General Sheridan characterizes the numbers as falsifying history.

A Southern writer makes the total 13,500.

Col. R. D. Culps, of General Halleck's staff, made a careful estimate of Early's numbers from data from Generals Couch, Sigel, and Howe, when Early was in the vicinity of Harpers Ferry.

He says that between the 3d and 18th of July, during the interval between the crossing of the Potomac and their retreat beyond the Shenandoah, the total number of prisoners, including wounded and captured from Early's command, was 1,255 officers and men, the name, rank, and regiment in each case having been carefully ascertained and recorded.

These prisoners represented 99 regiments of infantry, 36 of cavalry, and 10 of artillery organizations, besides 5 or 6 separate battalions not specified as belonging to any particular arm of the service; and estimating the strength of each regiment at 180 officers, and men of the cavalry at 100, and of the artillery, 60 guns, at 100 for each battery (being actually less in each arm than that reported by prisoners), the following aggregate numbers result:

99 regiments of infantry .....	17,820
36 regiments of cavalry .....	3,600
Artillery, 60 guns .....	1,000
	22,420

(Defenses of Washington, p. 120-121.)

General Sheridan produced the receipt of the provost-marshall-general of the department for 13,000 prisoners captured from Early's command during the Washington campaign. (Ohio in War, Vol. I, p. 522.)

## THE OPPOSING FORCES AT THE MONOCACY, MARYLAND

[July 9, 1864.]

## THE CONFEDERATE ARMY, LIEUT. GEN. JUBAL A. EARLY.

*Gordon's division*<sup>1</sup> (Maj. Gen. John B. Gordon).—*Evans's brigade*, Brig. Gen. C. A. Evans, Col. E. N. Atkinson: Thirteenth Georgia; Twenty-sixth Georgia, Col. E. N. Atkinson; Thirty-first Georgia, Thirty-eighth Georgia, Sixtieth Georgia; Sixty-first Georgia, Col. J. H. Lamar; Twelfth Georgia, battalion. *Hays's brigade*,<sup>2</sup> Col. W. R. Peck: Fifth Louisiana, Sixth Louisiana, Seventh Louisiana, Eighth Louisiana, Ninth Louisiana. *Stafford's brigade*:<sup>3</sup> First Louisiana, Second Louisiana, Tenth Louisiana, Fourteenth Louisiana, Fifteenth Louisiana. *Terry's brigade*,<sup>4</sup> Brig. Gen. William Terry: Second, Fourth, Fifth, Twenty-seventh, and Thirty-third Virginia (Stonewall brigade), Col. J. H. S. Funk; Twenty-first, Twenty-fifth, Forty-second, Forty-fourth, Forty-eighth, and Fiftieth Virginia (J. M. Jones's brigade), Col. R. H. Dungan; Tenth, Twenty-third, and Thirty-seventh Virginia (Steuart's brigade), Lieut. Col. S. H. Saunders.

*Breckenridge's division*<sup>4</sup> (Brig. Gen. John Echols).—Consisted of Echols's, Wharton's, and Vaughn's brigades, the latter being dismounted cavalry.

*Rodes's Division* (Maj. Gen. R. E. Rodes).—*Grimes's Brigade*: Thirty-second North Carolina, Forty-third North Carolina, Forty-fifth North Carolina, Fifty-third North Carolina, Second North Carolina Battalion. *Cook's Brigade*: Fourth Georgia, Twelfth Georgia, Twenty-first Georgia, Forty-fourth Georgia. *Cox's Brigade*: First North Carolina, Second North Carolina, Third North Carolina, Fourth North Carolina, Fourteenth North Carolina, Thirtieth North Carolina. *Battle's Brigade*: Third Alabama, Fifth Alabama, Sixth Alabama, Twelfth Alabama, Sixty-first Alabama.

*Ramseur's Division* (Maj. Gen. S. D. Ramseur).—*Lilley's Brigade*: Thirteenth Virginia, Thirty-first Virginia, Forty-ninth Virginia, Fifty-second Virginia, Fifty-eighth Virginia. *Johnston's Brigade*: Fifth North Carolina, Twelfth North Carolina, Twentieth North Carolina, Twenty-third North Carolina. *Lewis's Brigade*: Sixth North Carolina, Twenty-first North Carolina, Fifty-fourth North Carolina, Fifty-seventh North Carolina, First North Carolina Battalion.

*Cavalry* (Maj. Gen. Robert Ransom).—Composed of the brigades of McCausland, Imboden, W. L. Jackson, and Bradley T. Johnson. The latter brigade was sent before the battle "to cut the Northern Central and the Philadelphia and Baltimore railroads."

<sup>1</sup> Maj. Gen. John C. Breckinridge commanded Gordon's and Echols's divisions.

<sup>2</sup> United under the command of Brig. Gen. Zebulon York.

<sup>3</sup> Composed of the "fragmentary remains of fourteen of the regiments of Edward Johnson's division, most of which was captured by the enemy May 12, 1864."

<sup>4</sup> Composition not clearly indicated.

## PARK SYSTEM OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

*Artillery* (Lieut. Col. J. Floyd King).—Composed of Nelson's, Braxton's, and McLaughlin's battalions.

With the forces above enumerated General Early continued his movement on Washington.

In his official report he says that in the action at the Monocacy "our entire loss was between 600 and 700, including the cavalry," and that when in front of Washington "my infantry force did not exceed 10,000." (Battles and Leaders of the Civil War, Vol. IV, p. 499.)

## LOSSES.

Gen. Frank Wheaton reports the killed and wounded of the First and Third Brigades, Sixth Corps, as 59 killed, 145 wounded.

Dr. Robert Reyburn gives the casualties of the Twenty-second Corps as 12 killed, 61 wounded.

The Twenty-fifth New York Cavalry suffered severely on July 11, Mr. T. Raymond, New York, gives the number as 17 killed, 23 wounded. There are 5 of this regiment buried at Battle-Ground Cemetery, and others who died from wounds received before Fort Stevens are said to be buried at the Soldiers' Home and Arlington. This regiment bore the brunt of the early fighting.<sup>1</sup>

General Meigs reported 1 killed and 1 wounded. The Eighth Illinois Cavalry lost men, as well as the One hundred and fiftieth and other Ohio regiments not mentioned by Dr. Reyburn. I estimate the total killed and wounded to have been about 400.

Since writing the above I find the following in the Civil War in the United States, Volume XXIII:

## CHRONOLOGICAL SUMMARY.

[Compiled from official records.]

*Fort Stevens, Washington, D. C.*—Twenty-second Corps, First and Second Divisions, Sixth Corps, marines, home guards, citizens, and convalescents.

Union: 54 killed, 319 wounded.

Confederate: 500 killed and wounded.

Among the Union officers killed were Lieut. Col. J. D. Visscher, Forty-third New York Volunteers; Lieut. Col. G. M. Johnson, Forty-ninth New York Volunteers; Maj. James P. Jones, Seventh Maine Volunteers; First Lieut. John E. Bailey, Seventh Maine Volunteers; First Lieut. David E. Lambert, jr., Forty-ninth New York Volunteers; Second Lieut. William Laughlin, Sixty-first Pennsylvania Volunteers.

Among the officers wounded were Col. J. F. Baillier, Ninety-eighth Pennsylvania Volunteers; Lieut. William Wilson, Ninety-eighth Pennsylvania Volunteers; Capt. Martin Hanimer, Ninety-eighth Pennsylvania Volunteers; Assistant Surgeon C. C. V. Crawford, One hundred and second Pennsylvania Volunteers; Maj. J. W. Crosby, Sixty-first Pennsylvania Volunteers; Capt. Davis Cossitt, One hundred and twenty-

<sup>1</sup>Assistant Secretary Dana wired General Grant, July 14: "Our total losses by the siege amount to 500 killed and wounded." (Vol. 37, series 2, p. 303.)

## 18 PARK SYSTEM OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

second New York Volunteers; Capt. George H. Baker, Seventh Maine Volunteers; Lieut. Col. W. B. French, Seventy-seventh New York Volunteers.

Captain Clark, Sixth Veteran Reserve, was wounded while attempting to take a barn near Rock Creek.

Lieut. H. M. Nevius, Twenty-fifth New York Cavalry, lost an arm on July 11, near the McCheeney Spring, left of the pike.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY.

The War of the Rebellion, vol. 37, Series 1, parts 1 and 2.

Defenses of Washington, J. G. Barnard. Washington, Government Printing Office, 1871.

Battles and Leaders of the Civil War, Robert U. Johnson and Clarence C. Buel. Century Company, New York.

The Civil War in the United States, Bryan. Taylor Company, New York.

Greeley's American Conflict.

Draper's Civil War in America.

Lossing's Civil War.

Life of Lincoln, Nicolay and Hay.

Personal Memoirs of U. S. Grant. Century Company, New York.

Washington in Lincoln's Time, Noah Brooks. Century Company, New York, 1895.

Three Years in the Sixth Corps, Dr. George T. Stevens. Van Nostrand, New York.

Official Roster, Soldiers of the State of Ohio in the War of the Rebellion, 1861-1865.

Werner Company, Akron, Ohio, 1893.

Ohio in the War of the Rebellion, Whitelaw Reid. Moore, Wilstach & Baldwin, Cincinnati, 1888.

Memoirs of the Confederate War for Independence, H. Von Borcke. Lippincott & Co., 1867.

General Early in National Republican, Washington, August 4, 1881.

Charles A. Dana, McClure's Magazine, May, 1898.

A Reminiscence of Washington and Early's Attack in 1864, Edgar S. Dudley, First Lieutenant Second United States Artillery. Peter G. Thomson, Cincinnati, 1884.

Early's Raid on Washington. A Leaf from History. Colonel Chamberlain, Twenty-fifth New York Cavalry. The Republic, Washington, March, 1877.

The American Soldier in the Civil War, Eldridge S. Brooks.

History of the Seventy-sixth New York Volunteers, by Lieut. A. P. Smith.

Washington Sketch Book. Blanchard & Mohun.

Handy Guide to Washington. Rand, McNally & Co.

New York Tribune, July, 1864.

New York Herald, July, 1864.

The Evening Star, Washington, July, 1864.

The Chronicle, Washington, July, 1864.

National Intelligencer, Washington, July, 1864.

Harper's Weekly, July, 1864.

Frank Leslie's, July, 1864.

Contributors in the National Tribune, Washington.

Contributors in the local papers of Washington.

Letters from participants; interviews with same.

Maj. H. E. Alvord, U. S. Volunteers, "Early's Attack upon Washington, July, 1864."

War Papers, No. 26 Commandery, D. C., 1897.

A Memoir of the Last Year of the War for Independence in the Confederate States of America. Lynchburg, 1867, C. W. Britton.

## LATEST ACTION.

Since the above was written the Fort Stevens-Lincoln National Park Association has been organized, with Gen. Thomas M. Vincent as president.

[Extract from the Evening Star.]

The executive committee of the Fort Stevens-Lincoln National Park Association held a meeting yesterday afternoon at the rooms of the board of trade in the Star building, Gen. Thomas M. Vincent in the chair and Maj. A. S. Perham acting as secretary.

Dr. C. V. Petteys presented a bill looking to the establishment of a battlefield park, and explained its features in detail and the changes made in it to meet the wishes of the participants in the battles in front of Washington.

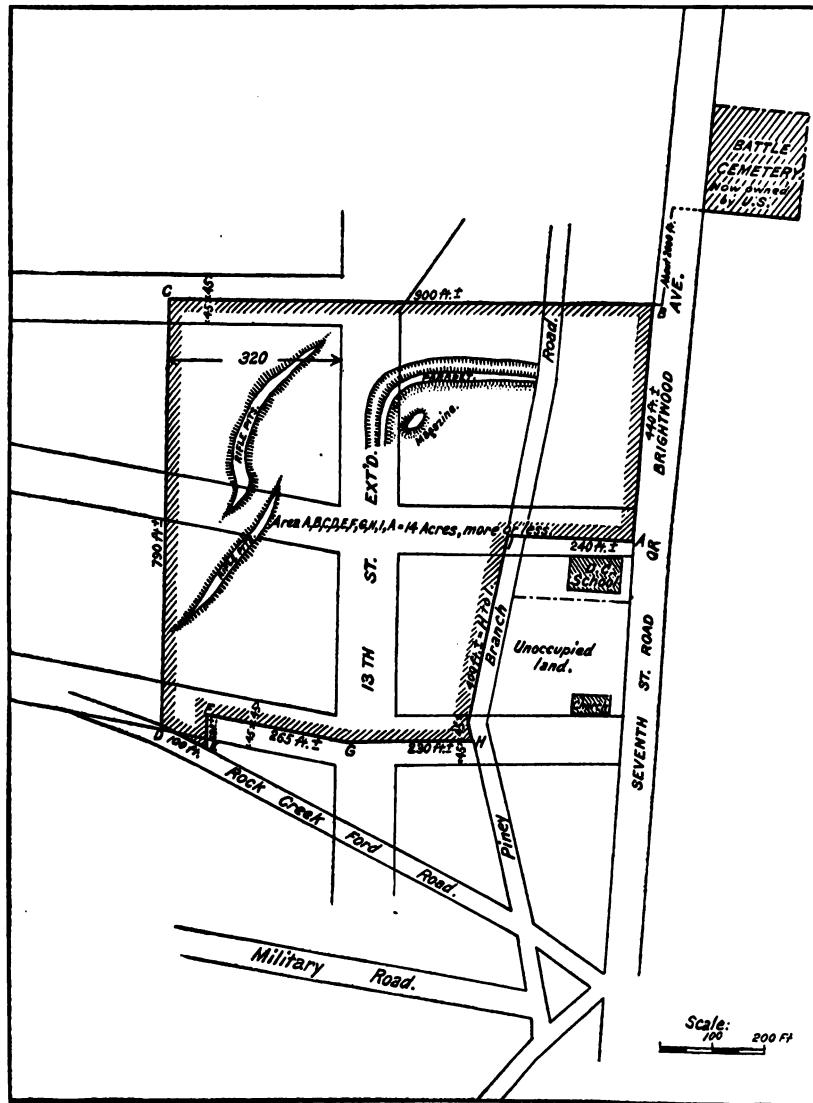
Gen. Frank Wheaton, who commanded a brigade in the Sixth Corps under General Wright, gave a most interesting account of the engagements of July 11 and 12, 1864, when Gen. Jubal Early came so near capturing Washington City. He told how President Lincoln persisted in standing on the parapet of Fort Stevens watching the engagement and how anxious General Wright was to have him stand behind rather than on top of the parapet. Lincoln, he said, was a good soldier and had rendered excellent service in the Black Hawk war, and when the battle was on in front of Fort Stevens his early training as a soldier seemed to assert itself and he demonstrated unmistakably that he was totally devoid of fear.

Capt. Henry B. Looker explained a series of maps (A) (B) (C) prepared for the committee. He said the plan presented to him was to cover the entire line of the engagement from Fort Reno on the left to Fort Totten on the right during the siege of Washington by General Early. The United States now possesses holdings from Fort Reno to Battle-Ground Cemetery, over one-half of the line engaged, and Captain Looker was asked to complete the line of defense by making maps to include the site of Fort Stevens and the earthworks still standing east of Fort Stevens and Fort Totten, the last being the best preserved fort of the civil war in the District of Columbia. About 25 acres of ground would be required for this purpose, and the maps had been made in harmony with the street-extension plan.

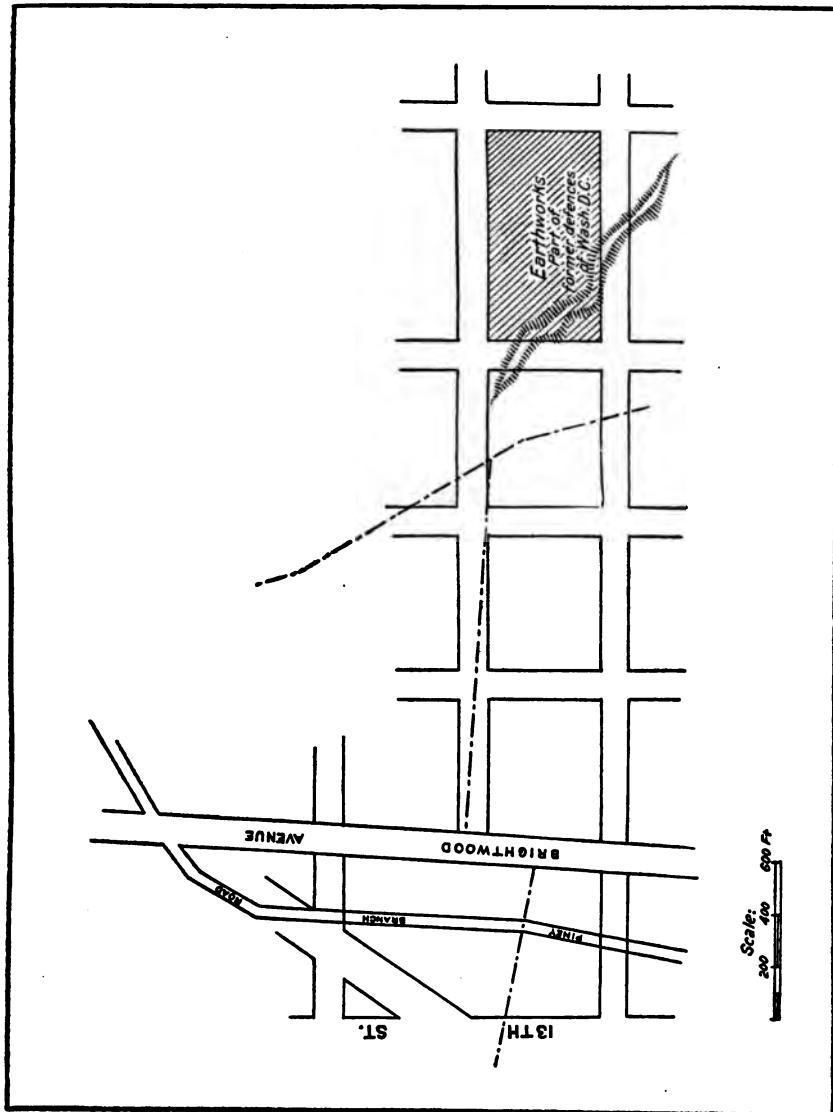
Col. John McElroy thought more ground should be secured than proposed, as the engagement at Fort Stevens meant everything for the capital and the nation during the war and much now. The plan, he argued, should be on the broadest lines possible.

Maj. H. N. Alvord spoke of the battle in which his regiment took part and urged that the line of battle should be marked, Fort Stevens battlefield being one of the most interesting, historically, of any battle in the civil war that remained unmarked.

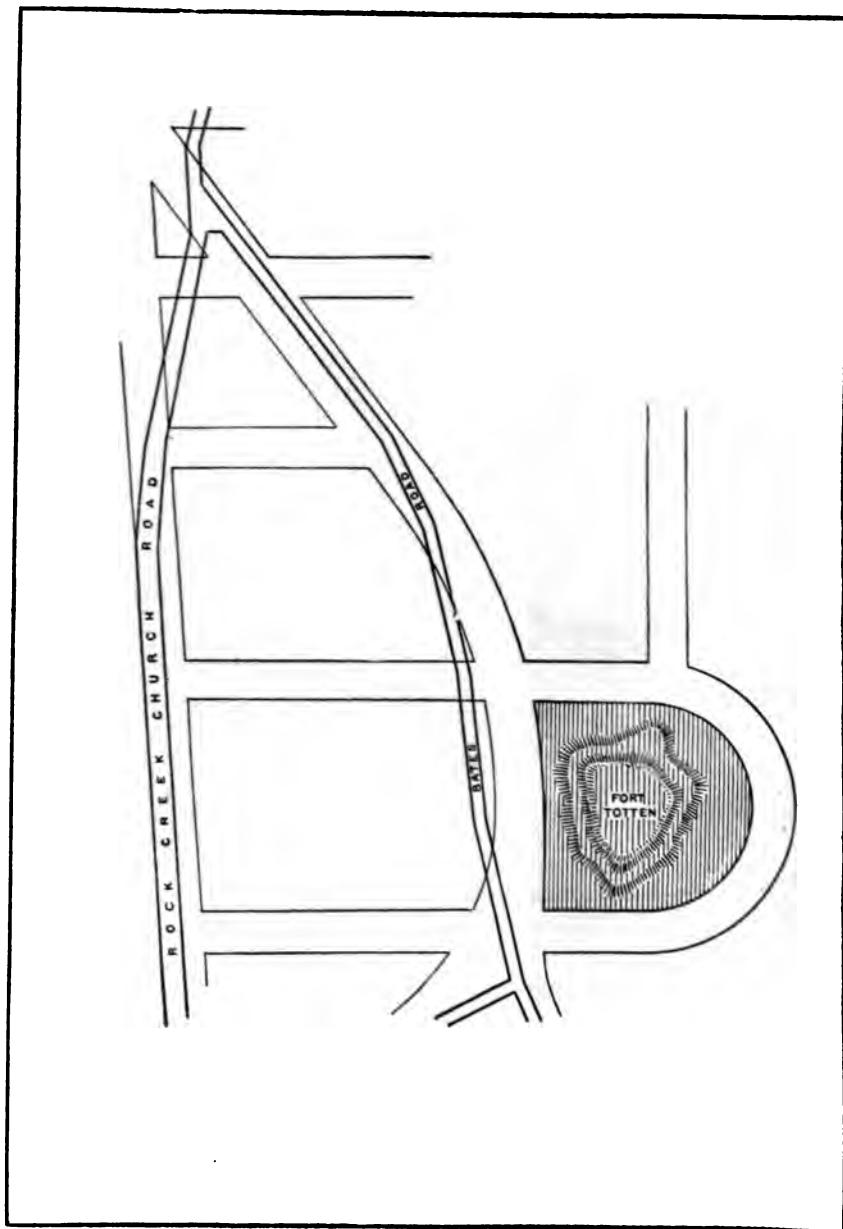
## PARK SYSTEM OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.



PLAT OF PROPOSED RESERVATION AT FORT STEPHEN BATTLE FIELD, NEAR BRIGHTWOOD, D. C.



PLAT OF A PROPOSED RESERVATION TO PRESERVE FORMER DEFENCES OF WASHINGTON, D. C., NEAR:  
BRIGHTWOOD, D. C.



PLAT OF PROPOSED RESERVATION AT FORT TOTTEN, NEAR BRIGHTWOOD, D. C.

Major Perham urged that the bill for acquiring the ground for the park be introduced this session and if found imperfect it could be changed to meet the wishes of the participants in the battle and presented to Congress at the next session for enactment into law.

Maj. H. L. Biscoe, who was an officer in the Confederate army, was present and advocated the securing of the forts and having the important points suitably marked, as was being done elsewhere, as a tribute to the valor of the American soldier.

Maj. L. P. Williams said that if the land proposed to be acquired was acquired now, the future citizens of the capital and nation would praise the work of those engaged in this patriotic undertaking to save so historic a spot.

Mr. W. V. Cox presented a plan of Fort Stevens, "the fort that saved our country's capital," stating that he had placed a tablet on the fort that morning which not only showed the plan, but also gave a brief description of the battle.

General Vincent spoke of the interest that was being manifested in the project by old soldiers all over the country, and presented several letters from comrades bearing on the subject. He also presented a letter from Hugh Hastings, State historian of New York, in reference to a bill which had been introduced in the legislature of New York to erect a monument at Fort Stevens in memory of the soldiers of that State who had fallen in sight of the Dome of the Capitol.

After an interesting discussion, filled with reminiscences of the Washington campaign, it was decided that the chairman should appoint a committee, of which he would be ex officio a member, to wait on members of the Senate and request that a bill for acquiring the Fort Stevens battlefield for a national park be introduced at this session of Congress. The chairman appointed Gen. Frank Wheaton, Col. John McElroy, and Capt. H. B. Looker members of the committee, and they will call at the Capitol to-day.

The following-named gentlemen compose the executive committee of the Fort Stevens Lincoln National Park Association:

Gen. Thomas M. Vincent, U. S. A., chairman.

Maj. A. S. Perham, secretary.

Gen. Frank Wheaton, U. S. A.

Gen. George W. Getty.

Gen. William H. Penrose.

Gen. Jos. C. Breckinridge, U. S. A.

Gen. George H. Harries.

Gen. F. C. Ainsworth.

Mr. William V. Cox.

Dr. Charles V. Petteys.

Maj. Henry E. Alvord.

Maj. Leander P. Williams.

Col. William L. Bramhall.

Col. Calvin H. Farnsworth.

Maj. Thomas S. Hopkins.  
Col. John R. McElroy.  
Col. I. W. Stone.  
Gen. George H. Slaybaugh.  
Gen. R. G. Dyrenforth.  
Capt. Henry B. Looker.  
Hon. James Tanner.  
Maj. Edward R. Campbell.  
Mr. Barry Bulkley.  
Gen. Marcus J. Wright.  
Maj. Henry L. Biscoe.  
Capt. Findlay Harris.

The following compose the legislative committee:

Gen. L. A. Grant, 310 Bank of Commerce, Minneapolis, Minn.  
Gen. W. B. French, Saratoga Springs, N. Y.  
Gen. H. V. Boynton, 1357 Princeton street.  
Gen. Hazard Stevens, 8 Bowdoin avenue, Boston, Mass.  
Judge H. M. Nevius, Red Bank, N. J.  
Governor George K. Nash, Columbus, Ohio.  
Gen. Lew Wallace, Indianapolis, Ind.  
Mr. Frank Raymond, custom-house, New York City.  
Mr. J. H. Wolf, Post-Office Department.  
Maj. E. R. Campbell, Pension Office.  
Dr. Frank T. Howe, Star Office.  
Col. Arthur Hendricks, Auditor's Office, Treasury Department.  
Col. John H. Kline, 628 Rhode Island avenue.  
Gen. A. M. Legge, 609 G street.  
Gen. John Middleton, 506 I street, NW.  
Col. H. D. Norton, 1804 Vermont avenue.  
Dr. C. C. V. Crawford, Chester Heights, Delaware County, Pa.  
Maj. Hiram Buckingham, 1522 Sixth street.  
Gen. E. F. Bogie, 806 I street NE.  
Rev. J. H. Bradford, Indian Office.  
Dr. Thomas Calver, 107 B street NE.  
Col. S. E. Chamberlain, 1309 Twentieth street NW.  
Col. Aldace F. Walker, New York.  
Capt. James E. Eldredge, Randolph, Vt.  
Maj. Henry J. Nichols, Soldiers and Sailors' Home, Missouri avenue.  
Chaplain John H. Macomber, retired.  
Mr. Ransom E. Hathorn, Ludlow, Vt.  
Maj. Charles G. Gould, Patent Office.  
Capt. Dan Barrett, Pension Office.  
Mr. John O'Connell, Pension Office.  
Mr. E. M. Byrne, Government greenhouse.  
Gen. H. W. Gilmore, Adjutant-General, Vt.  
Col. W. J. Sperry, Cavendish, Vt.  
Col. Amison S. Tracey, Middlebury, Vt.  
Gen. F. G. Butterfield, Derbyline, Vt.  
Dr. Robert Reyburn, 714 Thirteenth street NW.  
Gen. Edward W. Whitaker, 819 Massachusetts avenue NE.  
Mr. L. C. White, 902 D street SE.  
Hon. Hugh Hastings, Albany, N. Y.  
Maj. Leander P. Williams, 931 Westminster street NW.

## PARK SYSTEM OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

25

Gen. Alexander McD. McCook, care of Adjutant-General U. S. A.

Mr. Edward T. Bates, 517 Second street NW.

Gen. J. B. Gordon.

Gen. W. R. Cox, Tarboro, N. C.

Maj. S. A. Cunningham, Nashville, Tenn.

Gen. D. E. Sickles, New York City.

Dr. Horace Coleman, Pension Office.

Col. J. Edwin Browne.

Paul Beckwith, 1343 R street NW.

Maj. W. H. Tracy.

Zebina Moses, 711 H street NW.

O







SENATE COMMITTEE ON THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

---

PARK IMPROVEMENT PAPERS, NO. 5.

---

INFORMAL HEARING BEFORE THE SUBCOMMITTEE OF  
THE COMMITTEE ON THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA,  
UNITED STATES SENATE.

---

APRIL 1, 1901.—Printed for the use of the committee.

---

WASHINGTON, D. C., *Tuesday, March 19, 1901.*

Present: Senators McMillan (chairman) and Gallinger; also the following gentlemen: Robert S. Peabody, of Boston, president, and Glenn Brown, of Washington, secretary, of the American Institute of Architects, and the following members of the committee representing the institute: Messrs. William A. Boring, chairman of the committee on legislation; George B. Post, of New York; G. F. Shepley, of Boston; E. B. Green, of Buffalo, and Frank Miles Day, of Philadelphia. Also the following gentlemen: Frederick Law Olmsted, landscape architect, of Brookline, Mass., and J. C. Hornblower and James G. Hill, of Washington, D. C.

The CHAIRMAN. Gentlemen, it is the desire of the subcommittee that we have an informal talk this morning upon the subject of the improvement of the park system of the District of Columbia, and I think it would be well for me to explain to you briefly the purpose we have in view. It has been thought advisable by gentlemen on this committee that we should formulate, or have formulated for us, a plan to develop the parks now in existence, and possibly to invite suggestions as to other parks in this District.

As probably most of you know, we have here in the District of Columbia the making of the finest parks in the world, owing to the peculiarity of the surroundings—the hills and valleys that we have all over the 7 square miles of territory that belong to the District. Some twelve years ago Congress purchased 2,000 acres of land for what is called Rock Creek Park, which territory has since remained in a rough condition, with the exception of a few miles of roads that have been built. We have 120 acres in what is called Zoological Park, connecting with Rock Creek Park on the south, one of the most beautiful

spots, I suppose, that is to be found anywhere. That is under the supervision of Professor Langley, Secretary of the Smithsonian Institution. Rock Creek Park is under the supervision of a board of control consisting of the Chief of Engineers of the Army and two members of the Board of Commissioners.

Then some years ago it was found that the Potomac River flats were full of malaria, so the Government went to work and cleaned out all the low flats south of the White House and converted them into what may be a park, and a very beautiful park, of about 800 acres.

Those are parks in what is called the northwestern side of the city. It has been thought by this committee that something should be done to connect those parks.

Then we have in the central part of the city what is called the Soldiers' Home, which is practically a park of 800 acres. That is well laid out with roads and drives; but that, of course, is not a public park, and it has been thought by some that we ought to connect Rock Creek Park with the Soldiers' Home grounds.

In the northeastern part of the city there are only small reservations; we have no parks. But we have the same difficulties on the eastern side of the city that we had on the south side—that is, we have in the Anacostia a river that is practically stagnant, and we have flats there which might be converted some day into parks, just as we have parks south of the White House.

Now, these parks being in this condition, and being controlled by two or three different commissions, it has been thought by this committee that we ought to have some proper scheme or plan to work on, and that we should employ experts to advise us as to what that scheme should be, just as was done with regard to the sewers in the District. We employed experts who prepared a plan of sewage disposal. The District has been working on that plan for many years, and when these labors are completed we will have a very fine sewer system. So it would be if we had a plan for the construction of parks; it would result in something very grand—boulevards, and all that sort of thing.

Now, this committee is empowered to employ experts to see what can be done in that direction. In that connection it has been suggested that our labors may result in developing a plan for placing the public buildings of the future, but we will encounter this difficulty: While the Senate and House Committees on the District of Columbia have control of the matters in the city and the District in a certain way, yet there are committees of the Senate and House on Public Buildings and Grounds which assume to place the public buildings. The Joint Committee on the Library, a committee of both Houses, has general charge of matters relating to statuary, so that before we could complete this plan, if we should touch at all upon the public buildings, we would have to join with us subcommittees of those committees of both the

Senate and the House, and in that way we might get up a plan that would cover all we want or desire in this matter.

So that this subcommittee feel a little difficulty about going on with the public building feature of the matter, while recognizing the fact that the architects and landscape gardeners should work together in all these matters.

Senator Gallinger and I think we should be frank about this matter and tell you how we are situated and inform you of some of the difficulties with which you may be confronted, and that possibly you may give us some suggestions as to what should be done to start this programme; and if so, we would be glad to have you do so.

I think I have stated the matter fully and fairly.

Senator GALLINGER. I think you have stated the matter accurately.

The CHAIRMAN. Undoubtedly this subcommittee could go on with this matter, but the House is unorganized. There is no House and will not be until next December, but the Senate is a body that always exists; it never dies, and we can go on with this investigation, so far as the parks are concerned, with perfect propriety; but that is about as far as we can go.

Senator GALLINGER. Except by suggestions.

The CHAIRMAN. Except by suggestions. Now, Mr. Olmsted is here from Boston, and he is familiar with landscape gardening or the laying out of parks. I think you are the only landscape architect present, Mr. Olmsted.

Mr. OLMS TED. I think I am.

The CHAIRMAN. You just came down to look the situation over to find out what was wanted? Now, you gentlemen represent the architects?

Mr. BORING. Yes, sir; and our first suggestion would be a commission that should include architects and landscape architects. Our scope includes all of this, but principally the parks.

Mr. Chairman, I think you probably have exactly the idea as to the position of the architects with relation to the public buildings. The architects, however, are as much interested in the park system as they are in the public buildings—the placing of the public buildings. It all goes together. It is a unit, and it is a problem of very wide scope. It is a matter that no one man can very well handle, and we had in Senate resolution No. 139 a plan that we favored. This plan was that two architects and one landscape architect should form a sort of commission to lay out a scheme for making this plan—not necessarily that they should design the plan, but that they should develop some means for procuring the design. It is a matter that is so broad that this committee of the American Institute of Architects is not ready to make a recommendation in detail as to how the plan should be procured. It should, we think, be made by a commission or a number of gentle-

men who should have the widest liberty, and they should be given a certain amount of time to study the matter over, and then report a scheme for devising this plan. We are unanimous, I think, upon the recommendation of certain gentlemen who would be suitable for the work. We assume that your committee would like to have us recommend gentlemen whom we think would be proper in this connection.

The CHAIRMAN. Whom would you recommend?

Mr. BORING. For the landscape work we would recommend Mr. Frederick L. Olmsted, and for one of the architects we would recommend Mr. Burnham, of Chicago, the man who carried out the World's Fair work. Then let those two gentlemen select a third who would work in harmony with those two. These gentlemen should then get together and study the problem and suggest some scheme or devise some scheme or do whatever in their judgment would be best to arrive at the desired result.

The CHAIRMAN. I think that is a very practical suggestion, and I may say that you could not suit me, personally, better than to do just that thing. In that way you gentlemen would take the burden off of our shoulders temporarily. Those gentlemen could study the question between now and next December and could submit privately to this committee a plan which would practically cover the matter of the parking of the city, and incidentally suggest where the public buildings should be placed.

Mr. BORING. That is the idea exactly.

The CHAIRMAN. And the men you speak of would be the men that I myself would have selected, if I were asked to select them. Mr. Burnham and Mr. Olmsted are just the men I should have selected, from my experience and knowledge of the matter.

Senator GALLINGER. The committee that you suggest, or the commission, whatever it might be called, I take it, would have suggestions made to them by the rest of you gentlemen. They would be open to suggestions, would they not, or would you leave it entirely in their hands?

Mr. BORING. I would leave it entirely to them. That is the idea. It is a matter that we are not ready to advise upon.

Senator GALLINGER. Would you have it submitted to you instead of the architects?

Mr. BORING. No, sir; it should be submitted to you when we get the right men appointed.

The CHAIRMAN. You are satisfied that they would do the work?

Mr. BORING. Yes, sir; and let them submit it to you.

Senator GALLINGER. You have unbounded confidence in them?

Mr. BORING. Yes, sir. Is that not correct, Mr. Chairman?

Mr. PEABODY. Without making the same amount of study we could not pass upon those schemes or plans.

Mr. POST. I think it is very desirable to have a board to do it, because one man may make a design and perhaps he may go off on a tack that may not commend itself to men of different lines of thought, where three men or five men would correct him.

The CHAIRMAN. What would be the expense of a commission of that kind? It has been suggested to me by several people that this institute was so much in love with Washington and with what ought to be done here that they would be glad to give us the use of their brains for nothing.

Mr. BORING. Yes, sir; so far as the institute is concerned I am sure that is entirely true.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes; so far as the institute is concerned you may safely say that, because they are not going to do anything. [Laughter.]

Mr. BORING. But I consider that the institute, in bringing the matter up to this point, has done a great deal, and they have been to an expense in doing it, if that is the question.

The CHAIRMAN. What we want to know is what Mr. Burnham and the gentleman who is selected by Mr. Burnham and Mr. Olmsted will charge—how much they would charge for this preliminary work.

Mr. BORING. That you would have to ascertain by a conference with those gentlemen. As a matter of fact, Mr. Burnham has never been consulted about this matter and knows nothing about it. We are confident that he is a good man, and certainly these gentlemen are not going to ask anything for their services that is outside of reason.

The CHAIRMAN. I understand; but we want to know—

Senator GALLINGER. Approximately.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes. Your idea, then, is that we should send for those gentlemen and make the arrangement with them?

Mr. POST. That is the only way in which it could be done.

The CHAIRMAN. The idea is that we should see those gentlemen and ascertain what their ideas would be as to the cost and how long it would take to do it?

Senator GALLINGER. I think that would be the proper way.

The CHAIRMAN. I can not see, Senator Gallinger, anything in the way of that, because that is merely doing the preliminary work, which would have to be submitted to these committees when they met together—the Committee on Public Buildings and Grounds and the Committee on the Library. They would have to work in harmony, and if the plan should not suit those people it could be altered or amended. But the chances are that with such able men as those named there would be very little question about it, unless it was going to cost too much money; and probably some question as to the public buildings—where they are to be located—might arise; but as to the parks, I do not suppose there would be any question.

Mr. GREEN. I suppose the question of cost would depend upon how far these gentlemen would go. They might simply arrange how a plan might be arrived at, or they might arrive at the plan itself. Those are two different pieces of work.

The CHAIRMAN. They would have to go over the situation here and get the lay of the land and then recommend a plan.

Mr. GREEN. But, as Mr. Boring has said, they might either do that or they might come to you and say, We recommend making the plan in this manner.

The CHAIRMAN. I will tell you what was done in Detroit recently. Eighteen men met at my house one night to discuss a matter of this kind, and every man felt that his plan was right; we were going to do wonders. We had two or three newspaper men and other citizens, and they discussed the matter. We found that every man had his own idea of what should be done; it was simply impossible for us to agree. It was finally suggested that we employ an artist or architect and one or two other men—three or four, I think, were employed. Mr. Sanford White was the chairman. They went to Detroit and looked over the city, and determined what they would recommend. They recommended something that would cost a million dollars, and it was entirely satisfactory to the people of the city, apparently. The people had public meetings and displayed this grand plan for the treatment of Belle Isle, with columns and colonnades, and all that sort of thing. It was a really beautiful plan, but they made the mistake of thinking that the public would furnish the money. They raised about \$450,000 and then they found that they could go no further. After that time they felt a little indifference about it; their enthusiasm oozed out; whereas if the city had said, "We will give half a million dollars," and the citizens had said, "We will give half a million dollars," they would have carried out the plan that the gentlemen suggested. The experts looked the matter over and studied it and suggested to us what ought to be done, just as these gentlemen would do, I suppose. In fact that is the only way to do, because if we should take plans from everybody we never should agree. Everybody would have some suggestions different from the others. But if you get the best talent you can, I think they will bring about better results.

Mr. BORING. It might be that this committee would subdivide the work and take competitive plans; for instance, select certain men for certain parts of the work, it being of such a diversified nature, some of it being entirely natural and some of it being formal. But they would crystallize it so that you would be relieved of that detail.

Senator GALLINGER. If your plan should be adopted, would it not leave the question of expense an open one and impossible of determination at the start? For instance, if the committee should be selected from architects and landscape gardeners, and should take plans from others, they would have to pay for those plans, would they not?

Mr. BORING. Well, this committee would advise you in advance of the cost of any of their moves—before the moves were made—so that they would secure your approbation before the thing was done.

Senator GALLINGER. In suggesting the matter of expense I presume the chairman spoke of it simply from the fact that scientific and technical gentlemen usually suppose that the Government is rich enough to do anything, yet we are constantly met with very determined opposition in Congress in the matter of projects that cost a good deal of money. There is a great deal of economy attempted to be practiced here, whether it is actually practiced or not. There are a great many men in public life who pride themselves upon being economists, and to start out with a scheme of extravagance in this committee, if it should do so, would very likely defeat the purposes we have in view, so that it is very necessary that we should go on carefully and with some knowledge of the probable cost in advance. We do not expect that we can get the definite cost, but we can get at the approximate cost of the work, and I think the success of this proposition can be assured only upon a procedure of that kind.

Mr. BORING. Those things, of course, could only be determined by a conference between yourselves and this committee in advance of any move on their part.

Mr. Post. Mr. Chairman, this matter is so very broad and extends over such a great amount of country and such very different requirements as to development that it is impossible for us to express any opinion as to the cost. I think that a small committee, considering the matter in detail, could arrive at the question of cost very readily.

Mr. MOORE. I suppose your committee would say, for instance: Here is Rock Creek Park; that should be treated in such a way, on general lines, leaving the detail of the treatment to be taken up and considered afterwards?

Mr. BORING. Yes, sir; later on.

Mr. MOORE. Even in after years, if necessary?

Mr. BORING. It depends upon how minutely it is necessary to go into details in these matters. It might be just on general lines that might be suggested by Congress, leaving other things to be developed.

The CHAIRMAN. Of course, if we should adopt a plan which would take in the placing of all public buildings and plans to develop these parks, it might take years to do it; but every building that would be erected in the city of Washington would be recommended according to this plan. As it is now, they go around hawking the matter about and do not know where to put the building. Take the Department of Justice building, for instance.

Mr. BORING. That is Mr. Post's building.

The CHAIRMAN. I apprehend that Mr. Post would not like to have that piece of ground that was selected, but some more space on which

to show the building off. And it ought to be in harmony with other buildings so far as the placing of it is concerned.

Mr. POST. I have been constantly advocating the purchase of the entire front of the square for the Department of Justice building. I believe it would be an economy for the Government, at whatever cost, to buy half of that lot and put the Department of Justice building on the axis of the Treasury Department. It may be proper for me to make the suggestion—although this committee may be powerless to act in the matter—that the Institute of Architects has been most vitally interested in the development of Washington, on both artistic and practical lines, in the best possible way, so that it would be a city that for all time would be an evidence of the development of the arts—the art of architecture especially, and its various accessories, such as engineering and landscape architecture. They have been vitally interested in the best possible development of the capital of the country, and that development never can be reached while the development of the city is in the hands of three or four different authorities, and it seems to me, as an initial step, Congress ought to be led to place the entire matter of the locations of buildings and the landscape development—if you choose to call it so, the plan of the city—in the hands of one committee, and until that is done I do not believe that you will ever get a satisfactory result, or a result of which our grandchildren will be proud.

You have incidentally referred to the Department of Justice building. I think it is a sin on the part of the members of Congress that they should permit as important a structure as that to be put up in front of the Treasury building without being on its axis.

The CHAIRMAN. I quite agree with you. We all feel that way.

Senator GALLINGER. As a matter of fact, we have a crazy-quilt condition of things now in this city, so far as the public buildings are concerned. They are scattered here and there without any system so far as scientific arrangement is concerned.

Mr. POST. So far as the scientific arrangement is concerned I have given consideration to the question, necessarily, of the buildings; and it seems to me that the buildings for the departments that have direct daily and hourly business with each other and with the President must be concentrated around the White House, and the buildings where the offices and functions are necessarily connected with the general legislative branch of the Government must be concentrated more or less about, or be in direct connection with, Capitol Hill.

Senator GALLINGER. Upon that hypothesis you would think it desirable to keep the Department of Justice building in the vicinity of the White House?

Mr. POST. As far as my investigations for the last two or three years enlighten me, I think it is absolutely indispensable that it should be there. The Attorney-General is constantly called upon by the Sec-

retary of State, the Secretary of War, the Secretary of the Navy, and by the President, and their conferences are constant.

Senator GALLINGER. Have you discovered any other available site in that region for that building? Suppose the present site should be abandoned.

Mr. Post. I suggested to the Attorney-General some few months since that he should get Congress to purchase the smaller lot opposite the War Department, occupied by the Corcoran Art Gallery building—the half lot—and have the building placed there. It could then have been acquired very reasonably. I believe the Court of Claims has now taken it.

Senator GALLINGER. How about buying that whole square and utilizing it for a building?

Mr. Post. There is no reason why that should not be done.

#### STATEMENT OF MR. FREDERICK L. OLMSTED.

Senator GALLINGER. Mr. Olmsted, how does the suggestion made by Mr. Boring strike you—you are to be one part of this scheme?

Mr. OLMSTED. It seems to me, Mr. Chairman, that the method of appointing more than one man—several men, whether three or five, at any rate some small number—to make a preliminary but careful examination is decidedly the right one to adopt, whatever the plan might be. To get at it in any other way—to get advice from the members of the institute, or from others who are interested in the subject in a general way, or who through living in Washington are familiar with the problem—can not bring you down to a sufficiently definite knowledge of the subject, even for a start, or for a preliminary report, because the problem is so exceedingly complex. I think also that any such committee or commission or board of experts should proceed first to an investigation leading to a preliminary report, with plans not very definite in character—necessarily not very definite in character, but embodying the results of a few months of investigation of the subject—and from those plans, after a conference with your committee and with other committees that are concerned with the whole problem, a basis might be laid for the detailed plans that would be necessary for the carrying out of any scheme.

Beyond that point the further development of any plan is open to other methods. Such a committee might find difficulties in its organization and its method of procedure during that preliminary investigation, but it would certainly, after such an investigation, be in a position better than anybody else to advise you how to reach final and definite conclusions as to the plan.

Senator GALLINGER. So that the most you could hope for then would be to make a preliminary report at the opening of the next session of Congress. Am I correct in that assumption?

Mr. OLMSTED. Yes, sir.

Senator GALLINGER. But your committee would not be able to present matured plans?

Mr. OLMSTED. It seems to me that it would not be advisable to attempt that. It is interesting, I think, in this connection, to recall what took place in the development of the metropolitan park system of Boston, with which I am perfectly familiar. That problem, although large in territory—larger than the problem you have here in extent—is a simpler one in many respects, because it did not involve, for instance, the question of placing public buildings and a number of other elements which make this a very complex problem. In that case a preliminary report was prepared by one man, the late Charles Eliot, who was afterwards a member of our firm, dealing only with the park aspect of the development of that district. He made a report after several months—I think six or eight months—of investigation, which report contained, besides its recommendations, a plan fairly definite in its main outlines, but not going into details. That plan has served as a basis for the work that has since been done in carrying out the project, and the details of that plan have been elaborated and modifications have been made in its details ever since; but its general scheme has been followed, and it seems to me that the wisest way to proceed in this matter is to call now for some preliminary report, such as is represented in that report of Charles Eliot on the metropolitan park system. You will then have men who have gone into the subject sufficiently to see where it leads and see how to proceed in elaborating the details.

The CHAIRMAN. That preliminary report would then be submitted to the committees of both Houses, and they could take it under advisement, so that we would be ready to say whether we should go on and have those plans completed or not?

Mr. OLMSTED. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I think that is a good suggestion. Is there anything else, Senator Gallinger, that you desire to ask these gentlemen? We seem to have covered the whole ground.

Senator GALLINGER. I think that is all. I take it for granted that this committee, if appointed, should properly be clothed with authority to employ assistance and all that sort of thing. I see that they were so authorized in the metropolitan park commission of Boston.

Mr. OLMSTED. Yes, sir.

Senator GALLINGER. And you would require the same thing if you were a committee or board?

Mr. OLMSTED. Yes, sir.

Senator GALLINGER. You think the metropolitan park system of Boston—which we all know something about, and which is the pride of New England men especially—presented not as many difficult problems as are presented here, do you?

Mr. OLMSTED. They were less varied in their nature and less complicated, I think.

Senator GALLINGER. I notice that you took possession of the banks of the Charles, and what other river?

Mr. OLMSTED. Two other rivers.

Senator GALLINGER. Did you have the problem there (of course you did not to the same extent, I know) of dealing with those rivers as to the matter of sanitation, which is a very serious problem here?

Mr. OLMSTED. No, sir; but on portions of the Charles River the problem of sanitation has entered into the problem of park treatment to a considerable extent, and in respect of that particular aspect of the question the State board of health was joined with the Metropolitan park commission in a special investigation.

Senator GALLINGER. You see the Eastern Branch of the Potomac River is a horribly putrid and malarial stream. In fact, it is stagnant, and there is the same difficulty, I think, Mr. Chairman, as the outlet of Rock Creek.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes; practically the same condition.

Senator GALLINGER. It is really a reproach to the capital city of this country that these conditions should have been allowed to remain as long as they have, endangering the health and lives of the people, and I take it that this scheme would contemplate getting rid, if possible, of that condition, as well as the developing of the park system proper. That would be properly a part of the investigation.

Mr. OLMSTED. It should be, undoubtedly. The two aspects of the problem ought to be treated together in conference.

Senator GALLINGER. We have in this city a most competent health officer, who has a great interest in this matter and has frequently called attention to it, and who undoubtedly would be glad to cooperate with the committee in that matter. It seems to me that that is a very essential thing to get rid of—an essential problem to solve in connection with this work.

Mr. BORING. You referred to the Anacostia part of the city. I might say that Mr. Shepley is going to build the new insane asylum on the heights beyond there.

The CHAIRMAN. All of you gentlemen will have to come here and build up this city in the course of time. We will have a great many buildings. We will have to have a municipal building, costing two or three million dollars, and we will have to have a hall of records. Why, the buildings in sight now will keep us going several years.

Mr. BORING. Then it is a very opportune time to consider the conditions in the city before the appropriation bills pass and the plans for the buildings get beyond control.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, gentlemen, we think we understand your suggestions, and that we had better see Mr. Burnham and Mr. Olmsted and talk with them and get their ideas as to carrying out your sug-

gestions. I think that is very simple, and, Mr. Olmsted, I think that we should have a preliminary plan, which should then be submitted to the different committees, so that we would all work in harmony.

Senator GALLINGER. Yes; and I know that I express the sentiments of the committee when I say to these gentlemen that we deeply appreciate the interest that they have in this matter as manifested by their presence here to-day. Without you gentlemen we are helpless. We feel a very great interest in this matter and of course desire to proceed along sensible lines in order that we may accomplish something. We do not want any undue enthusiasm or theory.

Mr. Post. If a plan is adopted for the general scheme of improvement of the District of Columbia, is it not possible that that could be made thoroughly operative by consolidating the duty of carrying such a scheme into effect in one committee instead of putting it in the hands of five or six?

The CHAIRMAN. I do not know whether we could do that; but if this arrangement as suggested should be adopted, we could put the matter into the hands of a commission which would take charge of that, and which would have all of these matters under their control, just as the commission has in Boston.

Senator GALLINGER. Yes. I think there would be no difficulty, Mr. Post, in carrying out your suggestion in some form or another.

Mr. Post. It is impossible with three or four different heads.

Senator GALLINGER. Yes, utterly.

Mr. PEABODY. In reply to the suggestion of Senator Gallinger, I desire to say on behalf of the gentlemen present that we are greatly obliged to the committee for affording us the opportunity to come before you.

The CHAIRMAN. The committee appreciates your coming here very much indeed, and the wisdom of the invitation is demonstrated by the fact that you have "hit the nail on the head," as the expression is. You seem to have agreed upon a plan which meets our approval, and you have relieved us of some difficulty. I suggested in the first place that we felt some little difficulty as to how far we could go, but the plan that has been proposed relieves us of that. We can certainly go that far.

Mr. DAY. There is one matter, Mr. Chairman, in this connection which I think has not been made clear, and that is as to the approbation of the committee of the third member of the proposed commission. It is of very great importance that the three members of the commission, or committee, whichever you may term it, should work in perfect harmony, and I believe that it is the feeling of our committee that such harmony can be secured best by allowing Mr. Olmsted and Mr. Burnham, if they are appointed, to select, subject to your approval, the third member.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes; I think that would be proper. The meeting will now be adjourned.

## SENATE COMMITTEE ON THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

## PARK IMPROVEMENT PAPERS, NO. 6.

## NOTES ON THE PARKS AND THEIR CONNECTIONS.

APRIL 1, 1901.—Printed for the use of the committee.

SENATE COMMITTEE ON THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA,  
*Washington, D. C., March 27, 1901.*

GENTLEMEN: Complying with your request, I have prepared notes on the proposed development of the park system of the District of Columbia, as follows:

The city of Washington is bounded approximately on the east by the Anacostia River, on the north by Florida avenue, on the west by Rock Creek, and on the south by the Potomac River. Within this territory are 302 reservations, comprising 407 acres. The most important of these reservations is the series beginning with the Capitol grounds, extending through the Mall to the White Lot or Washington Monument grounds, and thence northward to the grounds of the Executive Mansion, including also Lafayette Park, opposite the President's House.

The Capitol grounds are under the charge of the officer known as the Architect of the Capitol, and are governed by laws relating exclusively to them. The grounds were laid out by Frederick Law Olmsted,<sup>1</sup> and may be regarded not only as finished in themselves, but also as imposing certain restrictions on the development of the Mall.

## BOTANICAL GARDENS.

The reservation directly west of the Capitol grounds is occupied by the Botanical Gardens, which are under the general control of the Joint Committee on the Library. The immediate control is in the hands of a superintendent, who is practically independent. The

<sup>1</sup>The act approved March 21, 1874, appropriates \$3,000 for a topographical survey of the Capitol grounds and the employment of Frederick Law Olmsted, of New York, in furnishing plans for laying out the grounds; the act of June 21, 1874, appropriates \$20,000 for sewers and street lights for the Capitol grounds; the act of June 23, 1874, appropriates \$200,000 for the improvement of the Capitol grounds according to the Olmsted plans; the acts of March 3, 1875, and April 21, 1876, appropriate, respectively, \$200,000 and \$20,000 for carrying out and completing said plans. Up to and including 1876, the total amount expended on the Capitol grounds was \$1,634,258.51.

## 2 PARK SYSTEM OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

grounds are inclosed by a wall surmounted by a high iron fence, and they interrupt the driveway between the Mall and the Capitol grounds. The trees and shrubs within the grounds are said to be of great value; the greenhouses are used for propagating purposes, and there is an imposing fountain, after a design by Bartholdi and made of imitation bronze. The grounds are open during the day to pedestrians. The gardens have no organic connection with any department; their connection with Congress is of the slightest, and their usefulness is problematical.<sup>1</sup>

## THE MALL.

That portion of the park space which extends from Third to Sixth street was originally bounded on the north by Pennsylvania avenue and on the south by Maryland avenue; but is now bounded on the north by Missouri avenue and on the south by Maine avenue, and reservations A and B on the north and B and C on the south are now held by private parties. While really an extension of the Mall, the space is technically known as the Henry and Seaton parks.

If it shall be thought best to extend the Mall to Pennsylvania avenue, the purchase of the two reservations, A and B, on the north should have early consideration. The estimated value of the ground in reservation A is \$393,812; the value of improvements, \$318,320; total, \$712,132. The estimated value of the land in reservation B is \$618,625; improvements, \$343,620; total, \$962,245.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup>In 1850 Congress appropriated \$5,000 for the removal of the public greenhouse "to some suitable site on the public grounds," and for the erection of "such other greenhouse as may be deemed necessary by the Joint Committee on the Library." In 1855 an appropriation of \$1,500 was made for the erection of a suitable house "for the plants recently brought from Japan for the United States." Subsequently the grounds were sewered, improved, and fenced. Appropriations were made from time to time for maintenance and improvement.

<sup>2</sup>Senate Document No. 211, Fifty-sixth Congress, first session, gives the approximate value of the squares on the south side of Pennsylvania avenue from the Botanic Garden to Fifteenth street, as follows:

*Tabulated report of the board of assistant assessors, giving an approximate value, etc., to the squares on the south side of Pennsylvania avenue from Fifteenth street to the Botanic Garden.*

Square.	Between—	Square feet.	Value of ground.	Value of improve- ments.	Total.	Rental per square.
226	Fourteenth and Fifteenth streets.	73,564	\$524,157	\$352,360	\$876,517	\$49,085
255	Thirteenth-and-a-half and Four- teenth streets.	46,032	317,621	None.	317,621	None.
256	Thirteenth and Thirteenth-and- a-half streets.	46,032	290,093	292,335	582,428	34,946
292	Twelfth and Thirteenth streets...	30,982	304,396	113,045	417,441	24,631
349	Tenth and Eleventh streets.....	46,004	408,938	132,020	535,958	30,550
380	Ninth and Tenth streets.....	36,318	333,716	225,400	559,116	32,428
461	Sixth and Seventh streets.....	76,587	672,484	294,055	966,539	64,624
Reservation B	Four-and-a-half and Sixth streets.	146,692	618,625	343,620	962,245	52,928
Reservation A	Third and Four-and-a-half streets.	147,647	393,812	318,320	712,132	37,081
Total.....		649,848	3,858,842	2,071,155	5,929,997	326,218

By the act of March 2, 1833, the commissioner of public buildings and grounds was authorized to cause all the open ground belonging to the United States, which

Fourth street, a much-used thoroughfare, bisects the space between the Botanical Gardens and Sixth street, and must be considered in the treatment of the space between the Capitol grounds and the Pennsylvania Railroad occupation.

The act of February 12, 1901, provides that the Pennsylvania Railroad Company may use virtually the entire square of the Mall between Sixth and Seventh streets, and on this space may build a station and appurtenances to cost not less than \$1,500,000 and an elevated roadbed. It is provided that a street shall be carried underneath this roadbed, on arches with an aggregate opening of not less than 200 feet.<sup>1</sup>

The location of the station in the rear of square 461 must be much less satisfactory than a location on Pennsylvania avenue. The value of the square, with improvements, however, is about \$1,000,000.

---

in the original plan of the city was reserved for public walks, lying between Maryland and Pennsylvania avenues to be inclosed with a wooden fence and to lay down the same, according to such plan as the President of the United States may approve, in grass and intersect it by suitable paths and roads for intercourse and recreation. It was provided, however, that "there shall be not more than three streets or roads across the same to connect the streets on the north and south sides of said public grounds." In 1848 the sum of \$3,628 was appropriated for the improvement of the Public Mall from Seventh street westward to the Potomac River, and subsequent appropriations increased the amount to \$67,600.83, which sum represents the expenditures on the Mall prior to 1858.

<sup>1</sup>SEC. 3. That in order to accommodate the increasing passenger, mail, express, and other traffic in the city of Washington the said Baltimore and Potomac Railroad Company shall have and be possessed of the right, which is hereby granted and conferred, to occupy and use, on the conditions hereinafter mentioned, that portion of the Mall lying between B street southwest and B street northwest as the southerly line of said B street northwest is hereinafter defined, and between the west line of Sixth street and a line drawn parallel therewith and three hundred and forty feet west thereof, and to erect and maintain thereon a station building and appurtenances, train sheds, and tracks and sidings in connection therewith suitable and adequate for the convenient accommodation of said traffic; and the said Baltimore and Potomac Railroad Company shall, in connection with its occupation and use of the portion of the Mall hereby granted, locate, construct, and maintain beneath its tracks and structures on the line of West Capitol street, as shown on the city maps, a substantial arch or arches not less than two hundred feet in width, as a public passageway for vehicular and pedestrian traffic (as shall be approved by the Commissioners of the District of Columbia), which shall be so constructed as to afford roadways and sidewalks; and the said company shall also pave the said passageways at the time of their construction to the satisfaction of the Commissioners of the District of Columbia, but thereafter the maintenance of the pavement and roadways shall devolve upon the said District of Columbia. The station building to be erected on the Mall shall cost not less than one million five hundred thousand dollars, inclusive of the car sheds, which shall be of ornamental or monumental character, and shall be designed, so far as practicable, so as not to impair the appearance of the Mall; the plans thereof to be approved by the Secretary of War: *Provided*, That upon the lands on the Mall hereby granted to the use of the Baltimore and Potomac Railroad Company no freight depot, warehouse, or other structure, except such as is necessary to its use as the site of a passenger station, shall be erected; *and* that no tracks, except such as are necessary to the service of such passenger station, shall be laid or operated on said land.—Act of February 12, 1901.

## 4 PARK SYSTEM OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

The Mall from Sixth street to Fifteenth street is occupied by buildings as follows:

(1) The Fish Commission. This building is to be torn down to make way for the Pennsylvania Railroad tracks and a new structure is to be built. A suitable building for the Fish Commission would cost about \$250,000. The Pennsylvania Railroad Company pays \$40,000 for the old building, which amount, less the cost of destruction of the old building, would be available for a new structure. The location of the new building is to be settled. The law seems to contemplate a location on what is left of the Mall space between Sixth and Seventh streets, but there is not room for a proper building there, because there should be at least 70 feet between a building occupied by clerks and the elevated structure, and this would reduce the available depth to about 40 feet. *A new location and an appropriation should be had for this building.*<sup>1</sup>

(2) The Army Medical Museum. The rear of this building, on B street south, and the side, on Seventh street, have been completed. The front, facing north, on the Mall, is yet to be constructed. The characteristics of the architecture, however, have been fixed by those portions of the structure already built, and little of dignity or beauty seems possible.

(3) The National Museum. This is a wide-spreading building, for the most part of one story. It is of cheap construction and of cheap appearance. A new building, to cost several million dollars, seems to be in prospect, for not one-half of the collections of the Museum are now displayed. The old buildings will doubtless be retained even if a new structure shall be built, for the reason that the Government needs buildings.

(4) The Smithsonian Institution.

(5) The Agricultural Department building. Plans are in preparation for a new building to occupy the present site.<sup>2</sup>

Coming to the Monument grounds, we find the Bureau of Engraving

<sup>1</sup>SEC. 5. That the United States Fish Commission building and appurtenances, now located on that part of the Mall hereby granted to said Baltimore and Potomac Railroad Company, shall be removed therefrom and rebuilt on the said Mall west of the portion thereof so granted to said railroad company, under the directions of and according to plans approved by the Chief of Engineers of the United States Army; and the cost of such removal and rebuilding shall be defrayed by the said Baltimore and Potomac Railroad Company to an amount not exceeding forty thousand dollars: *Provided*, That the expense of such removal and rebuilding in excess of forty thousand dollars shall be paid by the United States.—Act of February 12, 1901.

<sup>2</sup>To enable the Secretary of Agriculture to have prepared, under his direction, plans for a fireproof administrative building, to be erected on the grounds of the Department of Agriculture, in the city of Washington, said plans, and such recommendations thereon as the Secretary of Agriculture may deem necessary, to be transmitted to Congress at its next regular session, five thousand dollars, to be immediately available.—Agricultural appropriation act of March 2, 1901.

and Printing, a building adapted for manufacturing; and the sheds and greenhouses of the propagating gardens, in control of the officer in charge of the public buildings and grounds.

POTOMAC PARK.

South of the Monument grounds are the reclaimed lands named Potomac Park.<sup>1</sup> The park has an extent of 739.42 acres, including the tidal basin; in part the park consists of a made island extending

<sup>1</sup> The present, which is the original, project for improvement was adopted by the act of Congress of August 2, 1882. It has for its object the improvement of the navigation of the river by widening and deepening its channels, reclamation of the flats by depositing on them the material dredged from the channels, the freeing of the Washington Channel, so far as it can be done, of sewage, and the establishment of harbor lines beyond which no wharves shall be built. To effect these, the project provided for 20 feet depth in the channels at low water, for filling in the flats to a height of 3 feet above the flood plane of 1877, and for a tidal reservoir or basin above Long Bridge, to be provided with inlet and outlet gates of ample dimensions, to work automatically, and so arranged as to admit of the basin being filled from the Virginia Channel on the flood tide and discharged into the Washington Channel on the ebb. An ample system of drainage for the reclaimed area was also contemplated.

A training dike on the Virginia shore, extending downstream from the foot of Analostan Island, was added to the project in 1890.

The project also provides for the rebuilding of Long Bridge at an early period during the progress of the improvement, with wide spans upon piers offering the least possible obstruction to the flow of the water, and the interception of all sewage now discharged into the Washington Channel and its conveyance to the James Creek sewer canal, but neither of these works was included in the estimated cost of the improvement, which was \$2,716,365. The estimate, as revised in 1897, is \$2,953,020.

The total of appropriations for this work from August 2, 1882, to March 3, 1899, is \$2,359,000.

The amount expended to the close of the fiscal year ending June 30, 1899, was \$2,206,718.29.

The expenditure resulted in the dredging of a channel 20 feet deep and 550 feet wide through the bar above Long Bridge and in restoring the standard 20-foot navigation by redredging shoals due to freshets; in increasing the width of the natural channel just below Long Bridge by 50 to 500 feet and in deepening it to 20 feet; in dredging a channel 350 feet wide and 20 feet deep through the bar in the Virginia Channel near Giesboro Point; in dredging the Washington Channel to a width of 400 feet and a depth of 20 feet for a navigation channel, and in dredging between this navigation channel and the wall of the adjacent reclaimed area to a depth of 12 feet; in dredging at the junction of the Washington and Virginia channels; in dredging the tidal reservoir (117 acres) to a depth of about 8 feet; in the construction of the reservoir outlet, and in the construction of 35,289 linear feet of sea wall, of which 4,910 linear feet have been taken down and relaid, and 5,965 linear feet of training dike.

The total number of cubic yards of material dredged from the channels, from the commencement of the improvement (1882) to date, and deposited on the flats is about 10,893,607 cubic yards.

The area of land reclaimed by these operations is 621.12 acres (or, including reservoirs, 739.42 acres), which, by act of March 3, 1897, was declared to be a public park, under the name of Potomac Park.—Report of the Chief of Engineers, United States Army, 1900, p. 236.

## 6 PARK SYSTEM OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

down the Potomac to a point opposite the mouth of the Anacostia River. With the exception of 75 acres occupied by the Agricultural Department under a temporary permit,<sup>1</sup> Potomac Park is unimproved. A large tidal basin, in which a depth of water of 9 feet is preserved, is available for boating purposes and skating. A small, badly placed, ill-kept swimming beach is maintained by the District government. A series of fish ponds used by the Fish Commission is connected with the tidal basin. The Pennsylvania Railroad crosses the island, and a railroad bridge and a separate bridge for street railway and other travel are soon to be built from the island to the Virginia shore.

## THE RIVER FRONT.

From the foot of Fourteenth street to the Anacostia River the river frontage is owned by the United States. The space for eleven blocks is occupied by wharves now occupied by private parties; the remainder of the frontage is used for Government purposes and may readily be turned into park uses without detriment to its present use for barracks.

The establishment of the title of the United States in the wharf property is so recent that the Government is not yet in actual possession, but is now taking steps to obtain possession. Many of the wharves must be renewed at an early date.

## BRIDGES.

*Connecticut avenue bridge.*—There are now under construction two important bridges across Rock Creek. The Connecticut avenue bridge will form a part of the park scheme. The bridge is to rest on ten piers, which are now in course of construction. The plans were drawn by George S. Morison, but the construction of the bridge is in charge of the engineer department of the District government. It has not been decided definitely whether the superstructure will be of stone or concrete.<sup>2</sup>

*Massachusetts avenue bridge.*—The Massachusetts avenue bridge is to be a 50-foot masonry arch 230 feet long, to cost \$225,000 or more, according to the pavement used. The plan involves carrying the full width of Massachusetts avenue across the creek.<sup>3</sup>

*Memorial bridge.*—The project for a monumental bridge across the Potomac originated with President Andrew Jackson, as Daniel Webster asserts in his oration on laying the corner stone of the extension of the Capitol.<sup>4</sup> The subject has been widely discussed and has a deep hold on the people of the District. The sundry civil act of March 3,

<sup>1</sup> Act of March 3, 1899, relative to the control of wharf property in the District of Columbia.

<sup>2</sup> Senate Document No. 96, Fifty-fifth Congress, first session. The cost for concrete is \$750,000; for granite, \$1,089,000.

<sup>3</sup> House Document No. 163, Fifty-fifth Congress, second session.

<sup>4</sup> *Webster's Works*, Vol. II, p. 620.

1899, appropriated \$5,000 for securing designs and estimates for such a bridge; and in accordance with this provision designs were invited from and were submitted by William H. Burr, William R. Hutton, L. L. Buck, and George S. Morison. The Chief of Engineers, after consultation with the President and the Secretary of War, invited Stanford White, of New York, and James G. Hill, of Washington, to pass upon the architectural features of the plans. The engineer membership of the board was made up of Lieut. Col. Charles J. Allen, Maj. Thomas W. Symons, Capt. David Du B. Gaillard. The board recommended a combination of Professor Burr's plans, the architectural features of which were designed by Edward P. Casey. Mr. Hutton was assisted by Ernest Flagg. Mr. Buck was assisted by W. H. Breithaupt, consulting engineer, and by Carrère & Hastings and Walker & Morris, architects; and Mr. Morison had the assistance of William Emerson, architect, and W. F. Smith, assistant engineer.

The report of the board was transmitted to Congress,<sup>1</sup> but no appropriations have been made to carry it into effect. At the second session of the Fifty-sixth Congress a criticism was made on the Burr plans by George Keller, architect. The plans were defended by Professor Burr and Mr. Casey.<sup>2</sup>

*Aqueduct Bridge.*—The Aqueduct Bridge, connecting Georgetown with Fort Myer and Arlington, is in an unsafe condition, and must be entirely rebuilt. The bridge now rests on nine piers, and in the reconstruction it is proposed to do away with five of these piers. One pier having been rebuilt recently, four new piers will be necessary.<sup>3</sup>

*Long Bridge.*—Under the operations of the act for the relocation of the Pennsylvania Railroad tracks, the Long Bridge is to be replaced by a modern railroad bridge, and the traffic bridge, which has been maintained in connection with the railroad bridge, is to be replaced also by a modern structure to be located not less than 500 feet above Long Bridge. As both the railroad and the road leading to the new bridge cross Potomac Park, the treatment of such crossings comes into the park scheme. The traffic bridge is to be adapted for street-railway purposes and the street railroad that now crosses Long Bridge will cross above the park and the new bridge to be provided.

#### ANALOSTAN ISLAND.

From the upper end of the Potomac Park there is private wharf property extending for five blocks, to the mouth of Rock Creek.

Analostan Island lies in the Potomac River, directly opposite the mouth of Rock Creek and opposite also the reclaimed flats which have

<sup>1</sup>House Document No. 578, Fifty-sixth Congress, first session.

<sup>2</sup>Hearing before the Senate Committee on the District of Columbia, January 16, 1901.

<sup>3</sup>See correspondence on "Rebuilding Aqueduct Bridge," printed for the use of the Senate Committee on the District of Columbia, February 27, 1901.

become a part of the park system of the District of Columbia. Situated above the main portion of the city, Analostan Island might easily become the property of persons who would use it for business purposes of an offensive nature. Moreover, it is probable that at some day in the future a memorial bridge will be constructed at the foot of New York avenue. Such bridge will pass directly over the marshes which form the lower part of Analostan Island.

The island can now be purchased for a moderate sum, probably for \$112,500. It contains about 54 acres of solid ground above the ordinary level of the tides and about 24 acres of swamps at about the level of low tide. Besides this there are a number of acres partially submerged, which could easily be reclaimed. Also the Government owns the land on the Virginia side of the river between the Arlington Cemetery and the water, so that the island really lies between two portions of Government property, and its situation makes it inevitable that some day it must become Government property.<sup>1</sup>

#### OLD NAVAL OBSERVATORY GROUNDS.

The grounds of the Old Naval Observatory, about 30 acres in extent, border upon Potomac Park, between Twenty-third and Twenty-fifth streets. These grounds are now occupied by the Naval Museum of Hygiene, and 5 acres of them have been set apart for a laboratory, to be built at a cost of \$35,000, for the Marine-Hospital Service. The grounds are now largely occupied by the buildings already erected, but possibly an entrance to Potomac Park could be secured through them.

#### ROCK CREEK.

The mouth of Rock Creek is used for lock purposes, as a means of connecting the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal with the Potomac River. From the southern boundary of the Zoological Park to its mouth Rock Creek flows between high banks, which are used in part for dumping purposes. The improvement of the stream is considered an essential feature in any park plan and as one of the first things to be considered. Certain improvements, involving small expenditures, are now in progress just south of the Zoological Park.

#### THE ZOOLOGICAL PARK.

The Zoological Park is in charge of Professor Langley, Secretary of the Smithsonian Institution. It has been laid out and improved, and in this work Mr. Olmsted has advised.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup>See Senate report No. 102, Fifty-fourth Congress, first session.

<sup>2</sup>See, 4, F. for the establishment of a zoological park in the District of Columbia, to be built at a cost of \$1,000,000, to be expended under and in accordance with the provisions of the following, that is to say:

That in order to establish a zoological park in the District of Columbia, for the

## ROCK CREEK PARK.

Rock Creek Park, established by the act of September 27, 1890, consists of 2,000 acres of land lying along both banks of Rock Creek

advancement of science and the instruction and recreation of the people, a commission shall be constituted, composed of three persons, namely: The Secretary of the Interior, the president of the Board of Commissioners of the District of Columbia, and the Secretary of the Smithsonian Institution, which shall be known and designated as the commission for the establishment of a zoological park.

That the said commission is hereby authorized and directed to make an inspection of the country along Rock Creek, between Massachusetts avenue extended and where said creek is crossed by the road leading west from Brightwood crosses said creek, and to select from that district of country such a tract of land, of not less than one hundred acres, which shall include a section of the creek, as said commission shall deem to be suitable and appropriate for a zoological park.

That the said commission shall cause to be made a careful map of said Zoological Park, showing the location, quantity, and character of each parcel of private property to be taken for such purpose, with the names of the respective owners inscribed thereon, and the said map shall be filed and recorded in the public records of the District of Columbia; and from and after that date the several tracts and parcels of land embraced in such Zoological Park shall be held as condemned for public uses, subject to the payment of just compensation, to be determined by the said commission and approved by the President of the United States, provided that such compensation be accepted by the owner or owners of the several parcels of land.

That if the said commission shall be unable to purchase any portion of the land so selected and condemned within thirty days after such condemnation, by agreement with the respective owners, at the price approved by the President of the United States, it shall, at the expiration of such period of thirty days, make application to the supreme court of the District of Columbia, by petition, at a general or special term, for an assessment of the value of such land, and said petition shall contain a particular description of the property selected and condemned, with the name of the owner or owners thereof, and his, her, or their residences, as far as the same may be ascertained, together with a copy of the recorded map of the park; and the said court is hereby authorized and required, upon such application, without delay, to notify the owners and occupants of the land and to ascertain and assess the value of the land so selected and condemned by appointing three commissioners to appraise the value or values thereof, and to return the appraisement to the court; and when the values of such land are thus ascertained, and the President shall deem the same reasonable, said values shall be paid to the owner or owners, and the United States shall be deemed to have a valid title to said lands.

That the said commission is hereby authorized to call upon the Superintendent of the Coast and Geodetic Survey, or the Director of the Geological Survey to make such surveys as may be necessary to carry into effect the provisions of this section; and the said officers are hereby authorized and required to make such surveys under the direction of said commission.—District of Columbia appropriation act of March 2, 1889.

SEC. 2. That the National Zoological Park is hereby placed under the directions of the Regents of the Smithsonian Institution, who are authorized to transfer to it any living specimens, whether of animals or plants, now or hereafter in their charge, to accept gifts for the park at their discretion, in the name of the United States, to make exchanges of specimens, and to administer the said Zoological Park for the advancement of science and the instruction and recreation of the people.

SEC. 3. That the heads of executive departments of the Government are hereby authorized and directed to cause to be rendered all necessary and practicable aid to the said Regents in the acquisition of collections for the Zoological Park.—Act of April 30, 1890.

and extending northward from the Zoological Park to the northwest corner of the District. The park is under the joint control of the Commissioners of the District of Columbia and the Chief of Engineers of the United States Army, whose duty it is "to lay out and prepare roadways and bridle paths, to be used for driving and for horseback riding, respectively, and footways for pedestrians."<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>AN ACT authorizing the establishing of a public park in the District of Columbia.

*Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That a tract of land lying on both sides of Rock Creek, beginning at Klingle Ford Bridge, and running northwardly, following the course of said creek, of a width not less at any point than six hundred feet, nor more than twelve hundred feet, including the bed of the creek, of which not less than two hundred feet shall be on either side of said creek, south of Broad Branch road and Blagden Mill road and of such greater width north of said roads as the commissioners designated in this act may select, shall be secured, as hereinafter set out, and be perpetually dedicated and set apart as a public park or pleasure ground for the benefit and enjoyment of the people of the United States, to be known by the name of Rock Creek Park: Provided, however, That the whole tract so to be selected and condemned under the provisions of this act shall not exceed two thousand acres nor the total cost thereof exceed the amount of money herein appropriated.*

SEC. 2. That the Chief of Engineers of the United States Army, the Engineer Commissioner of the District of Columbia, and three citizens to be appointed by the President, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, be, and they are hereby, created a commission to select the land for said park, of the quantity and within the limits aforesaid, and to have the same surveyed by the assistant to the said Engineer Commissioner of the District of Columbia in charge of public highways, which said assistant shall also act as executive officer to the said commission.

SEC. 3. That the said commission shall cause to be made an accurate map of said Rock Creek Park, showing the location, quantity, and character of each parcel of private property to be taken for such purpose, with the names of the respective owners inscribed thereon, which map shall be filed and recorded in the public records of the District of Columbia, and from and after the date of filing said map the several tracts and parcels of land embraced in said Rock Creek Park shall be held as condemned for public uses, and the title thereof vested in the United States, subject to the payment of just compensation, to be determined by said commission, and approved by the President of the United States: *Provided*, That such compensation be accepted by the owner or owners of the several parcels of land.

That if the said commission shall be unable by agreement with the respective owners to purchase all of the land so selected and condemned within thirty days after such condemnation, at the price approved by the President of the United States, it shall, at the expiration of such period of thirty days, make application to the supreme court of the District of Columbia, by petition, at a general or special term, for an assessment of the value of such land as it has been unable to purchase.

Said petition shall contain a particular description of the property selected and condemned, with the name of the owner or owners thereof, if known, and their residences, as far as the same may be ascertained, together with a copy of the recorded map of the park; and the said court is hereby authorized and required, upon such application, without delay, to notify the owners and occupants of the land, if known, by personal service, and if unknown, by service by publication, and to ascertain and assess the value of the land so selected and condemned, by appointing three competent and disinterested commissioners to appraise the value or values thereof, and to return the appraisement to the court; and when the value or values of such land are

Rock Creek Park is unimproved save for a single road now building along the right bank of the creek and one or two roads crossing the

---

thus ascertained, and the President of the United States shall decide the same to be reasonable, said value or values shall be paid to the owner or owners, and the United States shall be deemed to have a valid title to said land; and if in any case the owner or owners of any portion of said land shall refuse or neglect, after the appraisement of the cash value of said lands and improvements, to demand or receive the same from said court, upon depositing the appraised value in said court to the credit of such owner or owners, respectively, the fee simple shall in like manner be vested in the United States.

SEC. 4. That said court may direct the time and manner in which possession of the property condemned shall be taken or delivered, and may, if necessary, enforce any order or issue any process for giving possession.

SEC. 5. That no delay in making an assessment of compensation, or in taking possession, shall be occasioned by any doubt which may arise as to the ownership of the property, or any part thereof, or as to the interests of the respective owners. In such cases the court shall require a deposit of the money allowed as compensation for the whole property or the part in dispute. In all cases as soon as the said commission shall have paid the compensation assessed, or secured its payment by a deposit of money under the order of the court, possession of the property may be taken. All proceedings hereunder shall be in the name of the United States of America and managed by the commission.

SEC. 6. That the commission having ascertained the cost of the land, including expenses, shall assess such proportion of such cost and expenses upon the lands, lots, and blocks situated in the District of Columbia specially benefited by reason of the location and improvement of said park, as nearly as may be, in proportion to the benefits resulting to such real estate.

If said commission shall find that the real estate in said District directly benefited by reason of the location of the park is not benefited to the full extent of the estimated cost and expenses, then they shall assess each tract or parcel of land specially benefited to the extent of such benefits as they shall deem the said real estate specially benefited. The commission shall give at least ten days' notice, in one daily newspaper published in the city of Washington, of the time and place of their meeting for the purpose of making such assessment and may adjourn from time to time till the same be completed. In making the assessment the real estate benefited shall be assessed by the description as appears of record in the District on the day of the first meeting; but no error in description shall vitiate the assessment: *Provided*, That the premises are described with substantial accuracy. The commission shall estimate the value of the different parcels of real estate benefited as aforesaid and the amount assessed against each tract or parcel, and enter all in an assessment book. All persons interested may appear and be heard. When the assessment shall be completed it shall be signed by the commission, or a majority (which majority shall have power always to act), and be filed in the office of the clerk of the supreme court of the District of Columbia. The commission shall apply to the court for a confirmation of said assessment, giving at least ten days' notice of the time thereof by publication in one daily newspaper published in the city of Washington, which notice shall state in general terms the subject and the object of the application.

The said court shall have power, after said notice shall have been duly given, to hear and determine all matters connected with said assessment; and may revise, correct, amend, and confirm said assessment, in whole or in part, or order a new assessment, in whole or in part, with or without further notice or on such notice as it shall prescribe; but no order for a new assessment in part, or any partial adverse action, shall hinder or delay confirmation of the residue, or collection of the assess-

## 12 PARK SYSTEM OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

park from east to west, built for the sake of giving access between the eastern and western portions of the District that have long been cut

ment thereon. Confirmation of any part of the assessment shall make the same a lien on the real estate assessed.

The assessment, when confirmed, shall be divided into four equal installments, and may be paid by any party interested in full or in one, two, three, and four years, on or before which times all shall be payable, with six per centum annual interest on all deferred payments. All payments shall be made to the Treasurer of the United States, who shall keep the account as a separate fund. The orders of the court shall be conclusive evidence of the regularity of all previous proceedings necessary to the validity thereof, and of all matters recited in said orders. The clerk of said court shall keep a record of all proceedings in regard to said assessment and confirmation. The commission shall furnish the said clerk with a duplicate of its assessment book, and in both shall be entered any change made or ordered by the court as to any real estate. Such book filed with the clerk when completed and certified shall be *prima facie* evidence of all facts recited therein. In case assessments are not paid as aforesaid the book of assessments certified by the clerk of the court shall be delivered to the officer charged by law with the duty of collecting delinquent taxes in the District of Columbia, who shall proceed to collect the same as delinquent real estate taxes are collected. No sale for any installment of assessment shall discharge the real estate from any subsequent installment; and proceedings for subsequent installments shall be as if no default had been made in prior ones.

All money so collected may be paid by the Treasurer on the order of the commission to any persons entitled thereto as compensation for land or services. Such order on the Treasurer shall be signed by a majority of the commission and shall specify fully the purpose for which it is drawn. If the proceeds of assessment exceed the cost of the park the excess shall be used in its improvement, under the direction of the officers named in section eight, if such excess shall not exceed the amount of ten thousand dollars. If it shall exceed that amount, that part above ten thousand dollars shall be refunded ratably. Public officers performing any duty hereunder shall be allowed such fees and compensation as they would be entitled to in like cases of collecting taxes. The civilian members of the commission shall be allowed ten dollars per day each for each day of actual service. Deeds made to purchasers at sales for delinquent assessments hereunder shall be *prima facie* evidence of the right of the purchaser, and anyone claiming under him, that the real estate was subject to assessment and directly benefited, and that the assessment was regularly made; that the assessment was not paid; that due advertisement had been made; that the grantee in the deed was the purchaser or assignee of the purchaser, and that the sale was conducted legally.

Any judgment for the sale of any real estate for unpaid assessments shall be conclusive evidence of its regularity and validity in all collateral proceedings except when the assessment was actually paid, and the judgment shall estop all persons from raising any objection thereto, or to any sale or deed based thereon, which existed at the date of its rendition, and could have been presented as a defense to the application for such judgment.

To pay the expenses of inquiry, survey, assessment, cost of lands taken, and all other necessary expenses incidental thereto, the sum of one million two hundred thousand dollars, or so much thereof as may be necessary, is hereby appropriated out of any money in the Treasury not otherwise appropriated: *Provided*, That one-half of said sum of one million two hundred thousand dollars, or so much thereof as may be expended, shall be reimbursed to the Treasury of the United States out of the revenues of the District of Columbia, in four equal annual installments, with interest at the rate of three per centum per annum upon the deferred payments: *And*

off by the park. Rock Creek Park as it exists to-day is practically isolated, the only public entrance to it being through the Zoological Park. Capt. Lansing H. Beach, the Engineer Commissioner of the District of Columbia, replying to inquiries of Senator McMillan in the letter dated February 2, 1901, says:

Massachusetts avenue, Connecticut avenue, and Sixteenth street are likely to become main drives or thoroughfares, and it is important to provide means of quickly and easily reaching the park in leaving the city by those avenues. Following Sixteenth street, the first and most natural entrance to Rock Creek Valley is where Sixteenth street crosses Piney Branch. An excellent grade can be obtained by following Piney Branch, and the natural scenery along such road makes it a desirable addition to Rock Creek Park.

Probably it will be thought judicious to extend this farther up the valley of the Piney Branch, certainly to Fourteenth street and possibly beyond that point. Captain Beach further says:

Following Connecticut avenue, it is found that the elevation of the avenue precludes any natural entrance into Rock Creek Valley until the ravine leading toward Rock Creek and lying north of the Zoological Park is reached. The first natural entrance is noted on the map as starting from a point near Cleveland Park and running to the Kingle road, at the southern boundary of Rock Creek Park. It follows a natural depression, affords a good grade, and is capable of being made into an exceedingly pretty and picturesque drive. It has the advantage of reaching the extreme southern limit of the park, thus affording entrance at a very desirable point. It is to be noted also that the entrance from Connecticut avenue is almost opposite the one on Sixteenth street leading down Piney Branch Valley.

This entrance has already been laid out and is to-day more park-like in appearance than the park itself.

The proposition to purchase the lands along this ravine came before Congress at the recent session; and while it was admitted that the purchase must be made at an early date, it was not thought judicious to buy land at that time. It is probable that the new Bureau of Standards will take a portion of this land for a building, to cost \$250,000, which

---

*provided further,* That one-half of the sum which shall be annually appropriated and expended for the maintenance and improvement of said lands as a public park shall be charged against and paid out of the revenues of the District of Columbia, in the manner now provided by law in respect to other appropriations for the District of Columbia, and the other half shall be appropriated out of the Treasury of the United States.

Sec. 7. That the public park authorized and established by this act shall be under the joint control of the Commissioners of the District of Columbia and the Chief of Engineers of the United States Army, whose duty it shall be, as soon as practicable, to lay out and prepare roadways and bridle paths, to be used for driving and for horseback riding, respectively, and footways for pedestrians; and whose duty it shall also be to make and publish such regulations as they deem necessary or proper for the care and management of the same. Such regulations shall provide for the preservation from injury or spoliation of all timber, animals, or curiosities within said park, and their retention in their natural condition, as nearly as possible.

Approved, September 27, 1890.

building would naturally and almost of necessity be in one of the parks in order to secure the necessary seclusion, light, and air.

Further, Captain Beach says:

Following the line of Massachusetts avenue, the natural entrance to the park is, of course, along the banks of Rock Creek, and the extension of the Zoological Park to Massachusetts avenue has been suggested a number of times in previous years. The parties owning the land embraced within the several proposed extensions are, as far as known to the office, gentlemen of public spirit, who would be willing to sell the land at very reasonable rates.

Under these conditions it would seem to be good public policy to acquire the land as soon as possible, as land values are probably much less now than they will be if the acquirement of the property is postponed for any length of time. Parties owning the land adjacent to Connecticut avenue have offered it at a price which is believed to be considerably less than that on the surrounding property; and as the tract has been much improved, this is an exceedingly good chance to obtain possession of the ground. They also offer to dedicate streets on each side, as shown by the highway-extension plans.

A large part of the connection with Massachusetts avenue is held by a gentleman who has informed the Commissioners that the ground was purchased by him with the idea that it would eventually go to the park and that it can be obtained at any time at the price he paid for it some years ago. The owners of a large portion of the tract along Piney Branch leading to Sixteenth street have informed the Commissioners that they are willing to sell at a very reasonable rate.

#### FORT DRIVE.

North of the city and near the District line is a chain of forts that were constructed during the rebellion for the defense of Washington. Among these is Fort Stevens, where President Lincoln was under fire. Several of those earthworks are now in a fairly good state of preservation. Fort Reno is the site of a Government reservation, another of the forts is within Rock Creek Park, and still others are adjacent to the streets laid down in the highway-extension plans. A statement has been prepared giving the history of these forts and the public expressions of opinion favoring a drive to connect them.<sup>1</sup>

#### CONNECTION BETWEEN ROCK CREEK PARK AND THE SOLDIERS' HOME GROUNDS.

The connection between Rock Creek and the Soldiers' Home grounds is a subject that will force itself upon the consideration of the commission.

#### RECLAMATION OF THE ANACOSTIA FLATS.

The reclamation of the Anacostia flats and the creation of a park in the eastern portion of the city, to correspond with Rock Creek Park in the west, is a subject in which there is great popular interest. The Potomac Park was created at the expense entirely of the United States, the appropriations being made in the river and harbor acts from year

<sup>1</sup>This statement has been printed for the use of the Senate Committee on the District of Columbia as No. 4 of the park-improvement papers.

to year. The present head of navigation in the Anacostia River is practically the Navy-Yard Bridge, although this bridge has a draw, and, should the channel permit, vessels might go as high as the Pennsylvania avenue bridge.

The subject of the reclamation of these flats has been studied by the War Department, whose report is to be found in House Document No. 87, Fifty-fifth Congress, third session. Inasmuch as the navy-yard is situated on the Anacostia River, the improvement of this part of the river is a proper subject for national legislation. Indeed, the river and harbor bill that failed to become a law during the past session of Congress contained an item of \$112,000 to begin this work according to a project that called for an expenditure of \$1,218,525.

As the city increases in size undoubtedly that portion of the river between the Navy-Yard Bridge and the Benning Bridge will be needed for wharf purposes, and this stretch also may reasonably be considered within the province of national legislation. The estimated cost of this improvement is \$979,195.

The portion of the river above the Benning Bridge would then fall to the care of the District of Columbia at the joint expense of the United States and the District of Columbia. The estimated cost of this portion of the improvement is \$644,609.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> In response to a joint resolution approved April 11, 1898, which required the Secretary of War to prepare and submit to the Congress forthwith a project for the improvement of the Anacostia River, and the reclamation of its flats from the line of the District of Columbia to the mouth of said river, and an estimate of the cost of the same, and to report on the area and ownership of the land to be reclaimed, and if any portion of the said land be vested in private persons to estimate the cost of acquiring the same, the Acting Secretary of War submitted a report on the 14th of December, 1898, embodying a communication from Brig. Gen. John M. Wilson, Chief of Engineers, U. S. A., and a report with maps by Lieut. Col. Charles J. Allen, Corps of Engineers, of a survey of Anacostia River, estimating the cost of the reclamation of the Potomac flats from the mouth of the Anacostia to the Navy-Yard Bridge, and from the Navy-Yard Bridge to Benning Bridge, at \$2,194,720, with a statement that \$400,000 would be judiciously expended annually under that plan.

While this matter is wholly under the control of the Federal Government, the Commissioners deem it only fair to the people of the District to state that they regard this proposed improvement as one of the highest importance to the best interests of the national capital.

A recent statement has been prepared for the use of the Commissioners, showing the number of cases of malarial disease reported by 433 physicians during the months of July, August, and September, 1900. For the purpose of the computation an estimate by the health officer in December, 1898, showing a population of 287,462, was used. From the said report it appears that in the northeast section of the city, with a population of 11 per cent of the said total, there were found 21 per cent of the total number of malarial cases; in the southeast section, with 10 per cent of the total population, 17 per cent of the total number of malarial cases were found, and east of the Anacostia River, with 4 per cent of the total population, the number of malarial cases amounted to 14 per cent of the total.

The annual report of Surgeon-General Van Reypen states that in 1895 98 per cent

## 16 PARK SYSTEM OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

Besides the park considerations and opportunities presented by the upper stretches of the Anacostia River comes the question of health. To-day this is the most malarial portion of the District, a fact which is particularly unfortunate when it is considered that the Navy-Yard, the Naval Hospital, the Marine Barracks, the Government Asylum for the Insane, the Workhouse, and the Jail are all subject to the malarial influences of those flats.

## POTOMAC RIVER DRIVE.

Probably no portion of the District of Columbia is so beautiful as the upper stretch of the Potomac from Georgetown to the District line. The bed of the river is extremely rocky, high hills on the Virginia side come to the water's edge, and on the District shore broad terraces, flanked by hills, give the opportunity for improvement. The water supply of the District, taken from the Great Falls, 16 miles above Washington, is carried along the terraces spoken of, underneath the Conduit road. This road is kept in excellent condition by the Government, and is a great pleasure drive. A line of street railroad extends between the Conduit road and the river to Glen Echo and Cabin John Bridge, respectively 7 and 8 miles above the city. These are largely patronized pleasure resorts.

## THE SQUARES SOUTH OF THE AVENUE.

There is a strong sentiment in the city of Washington, and in Congress also, that the square south of Pennsylvania avenue, between that thoroughfare and the Mall, should be purchased by the Government and used as the site of new Federal buildings. The extremely shabby condition of the avenue near the Capitol gives force to this suggestion, as does also the fact that the portion of the city along Thirteenth and Fourteenth streets south of the avenue is occupied largely by houses used for immoral purposes. The new Post-Office Building was constructed south of the avenue with a view of cleaning up, in part, this portion of the city, and it is proposed to take the square between Thirteen-and-a-half and Fourteenth streets for a municipal building. While the arguments in favor of such purchase are readily apparent,

---

of the persons employed at the navy-yard became ill with malaria at various times during that year.

A report to the Commissioners from the Superintendent of the Government Hospital for the Insane, during the months of July, August, and September, 1900, shows as follows: Intermittent, 317; remittent, 67; irregular, 119, making a total of 503 malarial cases in that institution during three months.

The Commissioners believe that no stronger argument could be presented showing the urgent necessity for an immediate beginning of this important work.—Report of the Commissioners of the District of Columbia for 1900.

there are some general adverse considerations, which may be noted briefly.

The portion of the city south of the Mall must of necessity be given up very largely to business purposes. After 4 o'clock in the day there would be comparatively little general use of the Mall for driving or for park purposes. The whole life of the city is north of H street or east of the Capitol. Just how far this condition of affairs can be changed by the improvement of the Potomac Park is a question.

#### TREATMENT OF RESERVATIONS AND PARK SPACES.

The question of the treatment of the reservations and park spaces within the city of Washington naturally is a matter of serious consideration. There are scattered through the city squares devoted to park purposes, and while in the northwest many of these squares are well kept and attractive, those in the eastern portion of the city have suffered neglect. During the past two years an effort has been made to correct this condition, and a number of reservations that have been totally neglected have been reclaimed for other proper purposes. Of these one over the K street tunnel has been made into a playground for football and baseball games. This is the only playground in the District of Columbia, and the question of setting apart other spaces for the use of children needs consideration. It is also a question of whether in the northeastern portion of the city squares should not now be reserved for park purposes, so that when the highways come to be laid out and property advances this section will be as adequately supplied with parks as other portions of the District already are supplied.<sup>1</sup>

#### HOWARD UNIVERSITY PARK.

Reservation No. 20, south of Howard University and north of Freedmen's Hospital, contains nearly 12 acres and is covered with a native forest growth of oak trees. It is unimproved, although it is situated in a portion of the city where the need of park space is most needed.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> As the buildings of the city of Washington spread over the District of Columbia and the city itself becomes more compact, the need for additional parks and playgrounds becomes more apparent. In some sections of the city there is no provision of this kind. Children especially suffer from having no playground except the street. In the summer time it is particularly hard upon those who can not leave the city for any length of time. Women with infants are in many cases obliged to go long distances to get to a park. The Commissioners, therefore, view with sympathy the different suggestions that have been made in recent years for increasing the public grounds in the District of Columbia. (Report of the Commissioners of the District of Columbia for 1900.)

See also Park Improvement Papers No. 3.

<sup>2</sup> For plan of proposed improvement see report of officer in charge of public buildings and grounds for 1894.

## GARFIELD PARK.

Garfield Park, situated between South Capitol and Third streets and E and H streets southeast, contains about 24 acres. This area will be somewhat reduced by the change in the location of the Pennsylvania Railroad tracks, but these changes are of such a nature as to make more available the remaining park space. The park is now under improvement and, in connection with other large and uninimproved or slightly improved reservations in that part of the city, is capable of affording greatly increased park facilities in a region of the city that has great need of such spaces.

## MOUNT VERNON BOULEVARD.

By act of February 23, 1889, Congress authorized the surveys for a national road from a point in Alexandria County, Va., at or near the Virginia end of the Aqueduct Bridge and thence through the counties of Alexandria and Fairfax to Mount Vernon; but provided that nothing in the act shall be construed to bind the Government of the United States to pay for any portion of the right of way for the avenue contemplated by the act. A voluminous report was made to Congress, but nothing further has been done in the matter.<sup>1</sup>

## GRANT MEMORIAL.

By an act approved February 23, 1901, the president of the Society of the Army of the Tennessee, the chairman of the Joint Committee on the Library, and the Secretary of War are created a commission to select and secure plans and designs for a statue or memorial to Gen. Ulysses S. Grant, the statue to cost not to exceed \$250,000. The commission is authorized to select any unoccupied square or reservation belonging to the Government in the District of Columbia, except the grounds of the Capitol and the Library of Congress, on which to erect such statue. Further, the commission is authorized to advertise for plans, specifications, and models for the base, pedestal, and statue, and to pay competing artists for the same, and for expenses for the same to the extent of \$10,000. The commission is required to report its action to Congress. It is understood that the commission have in mind a site near the present White House stables.

The question is whether by cooperation this Grant memorial may not be brought into such a scheme for the development of the parks as will make a most effective

## PARK SYSTEM OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

*Washington parks.*

	Acres.
Executive Mansion grounds .....	18. 5
President's Park .....	63. 7
Monument grounds .....	78. 5
Smithsonian grounds .....	58. 02
Henry and Seaton parks .....	32
Garfield Park .....	23. 98
Howard University Park .....	12
Judiciary Square .....	19
Mount Vernon Square .....	2
Franklin Square .....	4
Lafayette Square .....	6
McPherson Square .....	1
Farragut Square .....	1
Rawlins Square .....	1
Lincoln Park .....	6
Stanton Park .....	3
Folger Park .....	1
Marion Park .....	1
Washington Circle .....	1
Dupont Circle .....	2
Iowa Circle .....	2
Potomac Park .....	739. 42
Zoological Park .....	170
Rock Creek Park .....	1, 605. 9
Soldiers' Home grounds .....	502
Approximate total .....	3, 355. 02

Very respectfully, yours,

CHARLES MOORE.

O



---

**SENATE COMMITTEE ON THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.**

---

---

**PARK IMPROVEMENT PAPERS NO. 7.**

---

---

**NOTES ON THE ESTABLISHMENT OF A NATIONAL PARK IN  
THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA AND THE ACQUIREMENT AND  
IMPROVEMENT OF THE VALLEY OF ROCK CREEK FOR PARK  
PURPOSES.**

BY WILLIAM V. COX.

---

APRIL 19, 1901.—Printed for the use of the committee.

---

The first mention in legislative records that I find of any effort being made to acquire a national park in the District of Columbia was after the close of the war, in the Thirty-ninth Congress, when on June 21, 1866, the Hon. Benjamin Wade, of Ohio, offered a resolution instructing the Senate Committee on Public Buildings and Grounds to inquire into "the expediency of the United States acquiring the title to the land between Maryland avenue and Pennsylvania avenue, east of the Capitol, to Nineteenth street, for the purpose of a national park in which to erect a new Presidential mansion, and report by bill or otherwise."

On June 25, 1866, Mr. Luke P. Poland submitted the following resolution, which was considered and by unanimous consent agreed to:

*Resolved*, That the Committee on Public Buildings and Grounds be directed to inquire whether a tract of land of not less than 350 acres adjoining or very near the city can be obtained for a reasonable price for a park and site for a Presidential Mansion, which shall combine convenience of access, healthfulness, good water, and capability of adornment. (Congressional Globe, Thirty-ninth Congress, first session, Part IV, p. 3374.)

Five days later, on June 30, Senator Howe offered a similar resolution, the quantity of land not to be less than 100 acres.

On July 18, 1866, the Hon. Thomas A. Hendricks, a member of the Committee on Public Buildings and Grounds in the Senate, to which these resolutions had been referred, made a report, and that committee was empowered to employ a practical landscape gardener or topographical engineer to examine different tracts of land. (Journal of the Senate, first session Thirty-ninth Congress.)

Maj. N. Michler, of the Corps of Engineers, was selected for this work, and spent much time examining the various sites offered the committee.

On January 29, 1867, he made a report, giving maps of the Rock Creek region, proposing two plans, one for a park of 2,540 acres, the other for one of 1,800 acres.

This report, as picturesque as the Rock Creek Valley of which it treats, is reproduced in Appendix A.

A bill (S. 549) was thereupon formulated by the Committee on Public Buildings and Grounds, within the lines projected by Major Michler, to include 2,700 acres, and General Meigs, General Wright, and Major Michler were named as a committee to negotiate with the owners of the land and report to Congress. (Appendix B.)

The Hon. B. Gratz Brown, who had introduced the bill, imbibing the spirit of Rock Creek surroundings, most eloquently said:

The character of the ground around and adjacent to that stream is exactly suited to the purposes we desire. It has running water, it has rugged hills, it has picturesque scenery, it has abundance of varied forest timber, it has a native undergrowth blushing with beauty; it has the tangled vine and the clustering wild flower, and the quiet mosses gray with age, and, indeed, a thousand imprints of native adornment that no hand of art could equal in its most imitative mood. Moreover, with so much of attractiveness in its present uncultured state, it has likewise every capacity for adornment and development, and can be made, with less expense than almost any spot of equal area I have ever seen within the reach of a great city, one of the most beautiful resorts in the world. The amount of ground which was surveyed embraced 2,700 acres. It will not be necessary, however, to take in all of that ground in order to secure what is desired for the purposes of a park in the shape of drives, alcoves, recesses, and places capable of adornment. Fortunately the amount to be embraced is almost entirely optional, as the situation is such that large omissions may be made without abating much the extent of the drives or the beautiful diversity of views.

\* \* \* \* \*

There is no expenditure that can be made which shall add to the grandeur or adornment of the public buildings that fill so largely the eye of admiration of the world, or of the vast libraries that are accumulating so rapidly the treasures of all languages within our reach, or of the conservatories and gardens and cabinets that minister to your tastes, that will not freely be sanctioned by the people, for such in itself is the establishment of a nation's university, whither all may come to wonder and to learn, and in which all may feel a rightful patriotic pride. Only let it be worthy. Let your doing be on a scale commensurate with the pride to which you minister and the people you are sent to represent. And it is in the same spirit that I would have you, Senators, inaugurate a public park that shall have no rival anywhere for beauty or extent or ornamentation, as it will have none for the illustrious characters gathered from a whole continent in the after time to wisely rule our Republic from this center of its power.

To the disappointment of many the bill failed. Sixteen years elapsed before record is found of any further serious effort being made to acquire the beautiful Rock Creek Valley. In 1880, however, Captain Hoxie, in a report, suggested the desirability of turning the Rock

## PARK SYSTEM OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

Creek Valley into a park with ornamental lake and reservoir connected with a system of dams.

On November 17, 1883, Mr. W. W. Corcoran, Justice William Strong, and Mr. Josiah Dent joined in a letter to the Commissioners of the District of Columbia, in which they say:

Washington is now and is ever to be a city of residences. It is already inviting to the best classes of citizens in all parts of the country, who are flocking hither in considerable numbers to make this their permanent home. Everything that adds to the city's attractions, that renders life here more agreeable, seems to us to be worthy of attention and to be secured, if practicable; that a large park, including Rock Creek and its adjacent hills and woods, would be a great additional attraction, affording, as it would, charming drives and walks with constantly varying and beautiful scenery, no one can doubt. The experience of other cities has shown this. What has not Central Park done for New York, Fairmount Park for Philadelphia, and Druid Hill for Baltimore? They have greatly increased the value of property in those cities and stimulated the influx of wealth and population. We believe that the procurement of the proposed Rock Creek Park would have a like beneficial influence upon the future of our city, greater even in degree when it be considered that this is to be a city of homes.

Nothing was done, however, in the way of securing legislation.

In January, 1886, Judge Ord offered to donate 25 acres of land in Rock Creek Valley for a zoological park and public baths, but Congress favored neither.

A bill passed the Senate July 22, 1886, authorizing the Commissioners of the District of Columbia to plat for condemnation a tract of land not exceeding 1,000 feet in width on both sides of Rock Creek, beginning at the intersection of Massachusetts avenue extended and the creek to the boundary line of the District of Columbia. The bill required the Commissioners to report to Congress the result of their negotiation and condemnation proceedings. The Commissioners made a report to Congress on June 24, 1886, and urged the necessity of taking prompt action toward securing at least a narrow strip of ground on either side of the creek. They reported that they found the quantity of land from Lyons's Mill to the District line to be 919 acres. Important modifications were suggested to the plan in the event that Congress desired to proceed further in the matter. Special attention was called to the topography of the region, that no uniform width need be adhered to and only such acreage would be required as was necessary to control the crest and slopes and provide for construction of driveways. (Appendix C.)

On January 31, 1887, Mr. Rowell, of the House District Committee, made a report on the measure to Congress in which he said:

The rapidly increasing population of the District of Columbia, as well as the constantly increasing value of real estate, admonishes us that if this tract of country is to be reserved for park purposes the quicker it is done the better. That this section of the District, now largely in a primitive condition, ought to be reserved for the use of the public in the interest of health and of making the national capital as attractive as possible your committee do not doubt.

## 4 PARK SYSTEM OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

The bill failed to become a law.

Mr. Ingalls, who was always a friend of the District, introduced the same bill in the Senate on December 13, 1887, and Mr. Rowell, on January 9, 1888, introduced it in the House.

On April 23, 1888, Senator Beck introduced a bill to establish under the Regents of the Smithsonian Institution a zoological park. On December 21, 1888, Senator Morrill introduced a similar bill, except that it prescribed that the location of the park be limited to the region between Woodley road and Klingle road. The possibility of the creation of a public park on Rock Creek was taken into consideration, there being a provision for the cooperation of the Regents of the Smithsonian Institution and the commissioners of the public park in the laying out of roads, etc.

There was no antagonism between the two park projects and the sentiment for the establishment of the Rock Creek Park hastened the legislation for the establishment of the Zoological Park, for when it was proposed to attach the Rock Creek Park bill as an amendment the Zoological Park, with a smaller appropriation, was accepted as a compromise and became a law. (Appendix D.)

Mr. S. P. Langley, Secretary of the Smithsonian Institution, deserves great praise for the very timely and important part he took in securing the establishment of the Zoological Park, the beginning of the great Rock Creek Park system.

The establishment of the Zoological Park was most opportune, for attention having been so frequently called to the beauty of the region by the agitation of the park question in Congress and by the press and by public-spirited citizens generally, real-estate syndicates began to invade this region and suggested subdivisions were seriously threatening the destruction of the land for park purposes. The region was also threatened by proposed invasion of railroads that were said to be coming down the beautiful valley to Georgetown, and the outlook for saving the valley at one time was most discouraging.

On Thanksgiving morning of 1888 Mr. Charles C. Glover, the well-known banker, invited Capt. T. W. Symons, Mr. Calderon Carlisle, and Mr. J. M. Johnson to ride with him through the Rock Creek Valley. As a result of that drive these gentlemen pledged each other to work from that time on for the establishment of a great national park in Rock Creek Valley. Mr. Johnson and Mr. Carlisle framed a bill and a few evenings later Mr. Glover invited these gentlemen and others to meet at his residence. The project was talked over at length, the bill was read, and the plan as outlined by Mr. Glover was approved. Mr. Crosby S. Noyes, that public-spirited citizen, ever foremost in championing every measure for the improvement or the beautifying of Washington, presided over this historic meeting. Among those present were Washington McLean, Crosby S. Noyes, S. H. Kauffmann, Gen. H. V. Boynton, Henry Wise Garnett, A. T. Britton, George E.

Lemon, Charles Nordhoff, B. H. Warner, Stilson Hutchins, D. A. Richardson, M. M. Parker, Lewis J. Davis, Charles J. Bell, F. P. B. Sands, William Corcoran Hill, Duncan S. Walker, O. C. Green, Hallett Kilbourn, James A. Bates, and E. W. Fox.

When the proceedings of this meeting were known, all public-spirited citizens realized that the time for decided action had come. The work as mapped out by the committee under Mr. Glover was actively pushed forward in every direction, for a master hand was at the helm. Advocates for the Rock Creek Park measure were now found on every side, and the progress from this time was steadily forward. On January 11, 1889, a meeting of the citizens was held at the Atlantic Building, at which a resolution was adopted indorsing the plan of securing the park. A strong executive committee, composed of C. C. Glover, chairman; A. T. Britton, G. E. Lemon, C. S. Noyes, F. A. Richardson, and B. H. Warner, was appointed. Among those present at this meeting were Judge William Strong, Dr. J. C. Welling, Beriah Wilkins, Frank Hatton, W. T. Hornaday, Judge Hillyer, C. S. Noyes, William H. Clagett, Col. W. F. Switzler, John T. Given, Dr. A. P. Fardon, C. C. Glover, James M. Johnson, Theodore W. Noyes, S. W. Woodward, John H. Crane, George Truesdell, Joseph Paul, Col. J. M. Wilson, H. J. Dent, John Joy Edson, W. C. Dodge, M. I. Weller, Hallett Kilbourn, Noble D. Larner, Dr. Loring, Dr. S. P. Langley, Dr. Robert Reyburn, R. Ross Perry, Reginald Fendall, William R. Smith, B. H. Warner, L. D. Wine, B. F. Gilbert, George E. Lemon, A. B. Brown, N. W. Burchell, J. L. Barbour, C. B. Church, W. J. Stephenson, J. Q. Thompson, S. E. N. Wilson, Thomas Sommerville, E. D. Tracey, James E. Fitch, M. F. Morris, and W. S. Thompson.

The bill drawn up and approved by the citizens' committee was introduced in the House by Mr. Hemphill January 14, 1889. This bill provided for the purchase of a tract of land not exceeding 2,500 acres, following the course of the creek, and of a width not less at any point than 400 feet. The Chief of Engineers, the Secretary of the Smithsonian Institution, and the Engineer Commissioner of the District were named as a commission to locate and purchase the park, with the assistance of the Engineer Commissioner as executive officer of the commission. One-half of the cost of the park, according to the bill, was to be charged to the District.

The tenor of the debates in the House had convinced those who were urging the park project that it would be quite impossible to get any measure through that did not propose to make the District pay one-half of the cost. While this was considered unjust, the citizens' committee deemed it wisest to secure the park on the best terms possible and leave it to Congress in the future to make amends for the wrong done the people of the District.

The executive committee of citizens appeared before the House District Committee on January 18, and urged the passage of the

Hemphill bill. There were present Messrs. C. S. Noyes, A. T. Britton, C. C. Glover, B. H. Warner, George E. Lemon, and F. A. Richardson, composing the entire executive committee; R. Ross Perry, James M. Johnston, John Joy Edson, E. D. Tracey, Capt. T. W. Symons, Joseph Paul, W. A. Phillips, jr., P. M. Dubant, J. J. Darlington, and others. Mr. Warner acted as spokesman, and in urging the passage of the bill presented most interesting data and convincing arguments in support of the project. In concluding he stated that those once opposed to the measure were now willing to have it passed, and that all sections and interests were united in its favor.

An evidence of the renewed interest in the measure under the stimulus of the energetic action of the citizens' committee was given also in the action of a meeting of citizens of Georgetown, held January 22, 1889, asking that the southern limits of the proposed park be extended to Lyons's Mills, if not to the P street bridge. On January 24 a committee of citizens called on the District Commissioners in the interest of the bill, and one result was a proposed amendment that the District should refund half the cost of the park to the United States Treasury in annual installments of not less than \$100,000.

The first satisfactory showing of the work being done by the friends of the park was in the thoughtful and forcible report made in the House January 26, by Mr. Hemphill, from the District Committee, recommending the passage of the measure introduced by him on the 14th. The committee recommended an appropriation of \$1,500,000 for the purchase of the park.

Mr. Hemphill's report was more practical than some that had previously been submitted. (See Appendix E.)

At this time the citizens' committee, the Post, Republican, Star, and other newspapers were most actively engaged in arousing public interest. Hearings were had at the Capitol, Congressmen were seen at their homes, literature was prepared and circulated among them and the newspapers, and the campaign was crowded systematically in every direction.

On the 15th of February the Senate District Committee approved and substituted the Hemphill bill for the one it had reported, which made no appropriation, but required the commission to report its work to Congress. An effort was made by Mr. Hemphill, February 28, 1889, to get the measure through before the Fiftieth Congress adjourned by attaching it as an amendment to the Zoological Park bill which was under consideration; but once more the bill failed.

Nothing daunted, promptly at the beginning of the Fifty-first Congress the park bills were reintroduced. December 4, 1889, both Mr. Ingalls and Mr. Sherman offered bills in the Senate. Mr. Ingalls's bill limited the width of the park to 1,000 feet, made it begin at Massachusetts avenue and extend along the creek to the District line. The Commissioners of the District were charged with negotiating for or

condemning the property, and required to report their action to Congress. (See also Report Commissioners District of Columbia, 1889, pp. 265-273.)

Mr. Sherman's bill was similar to Mr. Hemphill's, except that it named the Klingle road bridge as the starting point, and instead of making a direct appropriation, provided for the issue of \$1,200,000 in District bonds to pay for the park, provision being made that one-half the sum should be refunded by the United States to the District.

This bill was passed by the Senate January 28, 1890. When the bill went to the House District Committee it was there modified. The name of the park was changed to Columbus Memorial Park, in deference to the Columbus sentiment that then was so prevalent at the Capitol. The limitation as to the width south of the Broad Branch and Blagden Mill roads, not to exceed 500 feet on either side of the creek, was inserted. The whole tract to be acquired was limited to 2,000 acres. A direct appropriation of \$1,200,000 was provided, one-half to be charged to the District, and half the annual charge of maintenance was to be paid by the District. (Report 870, Fifty-first Congress, first session, on S. 4.)

Chairman Grout of the District Committee, in reporting the bill favorably, reiterated the statements made in Mr. Hemphill's report to the Fiftieth Congress, and added the following:

Your committee have given this bill careful consideration, and in view of the public expectation and desire concerning this park, and in the belief of your committee that it will some time be established, and the certainty that it never can be done at less cost than now, and in view of the fact, also, that while creating it we shall be contributing to the comfort and health and happiness of the present and coming generations, we can at the same time, by giving it the name of that great benefactor of the race, whose discoveries have grown into a solid hemisphere of republics, show our appreciation of the grandeur of his genius and the far-reaching results of his work, and leave this testimonial as a heritage to future ages, we recommend the passage of the bill.

On March 24 the bill came up in the House and was warmly debated. It was attacked by General Spinola, who conceived the notion that there was a great real-estate speculation in it. Strong speeches in favor of the bill were made by Messrs. Grout, Cannon, Atkinson, Moore, Hooker, Heard, and Hemphill, while Messrs. Kerr, Payson, and Blount opposed it. The proposed name of the park was changed from "Columbus Memorial" to "Columbus." Before the consideration of the bill was completed it went over. April 28 it came up again in Committee of the Whole. An amendment by Mr. Payson to assess the benefits to adjacent lands was agreed to. The bill was favorably reported to the House the same day and defeated—ayes, 78; noes, 88.

Mr. Hemphill, who had voted in the negative for the purpose, immediately moved a reconsideration. The friends of the bill were not discouraged by the temporary defeat. An active and careful can-

vass made of the members absent or not voting led them to believe that the result might have been different in a fuller vote. On May 26 the bill came up again, on the motion to reconsider, and the excellent work done meanwhile by the citizens' committee was shown when the bill was passed by a vote of 107 to 83.

The bill then went to conference committee, where it underwent further changes. The conference committee dropped the name of Columbus and restored the name of Rock Creek. The House amendment providing for assessing benefits to adjacent property was retained. The amount of \$1,200,000 was appropriated, and it was provided that the commission should be composed of the Chief of Engineers, the Engineer Commissioner of the District, and three citizens to be nominated by the President and confirmed by the Senate.

Mr. Hemphill secured the consideration of the conference report by the House September 25, and the report was agreed to—ayes, 123; noes, 65. On the following day it was agreed to by the Senate. The next day it reached the President and became a law, having received his signature Saturday, September 27. (Appendix F.)

In speaking of the acquirement of the park a Washington paper on October 4, 1890, said:

Rock Creek Park is no longer a dream. For many years it existed only as a vision of rare loveliness in the minds of a few men. At the gates of the city nature stood offering a park endowed with a wealth of beauty that limitless appropriations by Congress would not have called into being. Still those who recognized this invitation of nature found it weary work to impress a full sense of the glorious opportunity upon an unpoetical Congress.

From year to year, from 1866 until 1888, the project was brought before Congress, but its friends became discouraged by repeated failures. There were among Congressmen a few who early appreciated the great desirability of reserving and dedicating to the perpetual use of the people this stretch of creek and valley, and such men never failed to speak and vote for the measure that came before the National Legislature having such an object in view. But their numbers were so small that after years of effort little hope was entertained that the project would ever be carried out. It was one of those bills for the general good which every citizen recognized as a desirable thing, but, which each, having no stronger personal interest than his neighbor, left to depend entirely upon its general goodness for making its way in Congress.

Gen. Thomas L. Casey, Chief of Engineers, Col. H. M. Robert, the Engineer Commissioner of the District, Gen. H. V. Boynton, Dr. S. P. Langley, and Mr. R. Ross Perry composed the commission to enter upon the work of selecting and platting the park. On the retirement of Colonel Robert his place was filled by Captain Rossell, who had been acting as executive officer of the board.

The park commission organized promptly and early in October had thoroughly explored the Rock Creek region and within a month had decided on the provisional boundaries of the park. The final map was filed by the commission on March 3, 1891, and the report of its findings as to value.

The getting possession of the land for park purposes was vigorously contested by many of the conservative owners. On April 17 an offer was sent to each owner. Only a few acceptances, aggregating about 300 acres, were received.

Hearings were then granted and all kinds of procedures were resorted to by those not accepting the terms of the commissioners, who in certain instances were forced to invoke the aid of the courts to protect the despoiling of the prospective park property by the felling of trees, etc., by the thrifty owners, so soon to part with their holdings under the law, and petitions, in certain instances, were filed with the courts for orders restraining the commissioners from interfering with private property rights.

In May the commission petitioned the courts for a condemnation commission as provided for in the act. The property owners in June petitioned to have the request of the commissioners for appraisement disallowed. They pleaded the unconstitutionality of the act; they pleaded almost everything known to the statute or common law, but in vain, for in July the court in general term denied the petition of the owners, and James L. Norris, G. J. Seufferle, and Norval W. Burchell were appointed appraisers. (Appendix G.)

The long and tedious work of hearing testimony as to values was then begun. In August the owners petitioned the Supreme Court for a writ of error, which was refused. It was not until October that the hearings were finished, and then the arguments began.

The question of mineral wealth was brought forward, but the court in general term decided that the minerals were the property of the Government. Question after question was brought forward by the numerous lawyers; objection after objection was brushed aside by the courts.

On December 19 the board of appraisers made its report, awarding in the aggregate \$1,105,957 to the owners of property within the limits of the proposed park. This amount, together with \$240,000 paid to property owners who had accepted the prices offered by the commission, exceeded the appropriation of \$1,200,000 made for the park.

To be more specific, a survey was made during the winter of 1890 and 1891 under the terms of the act. This survey mapped out for park purposes 1,957 acres of land situated as follows:

Beginning at the Kingle Ford road, a strip of land follows both sides of the creek and 1,200 feet wide to the Broad Branch and Blagden Mill roads. Above these points it was bounded on the east by Sixteenth street extended and Blagden Mill road; on the north by the District line, and on the west by the Daniels, Military, and Broad Branch roads. This map, representing 1,957 acres, was approved by the President and filed among the land records of the District of Columbia on April 16, 1891.

The amount appropriated for the purchase of the park being insuf-

ficient under the appraisement, the park boundaries were reduced in order to fall within the limit of available funds. This was done by dropping part of Rosemont Park, a number of tracts along Sixteenth street extended, and portions of the Van Riswick, Brown, and other tracts near the District line. The purchase was completed on April 13, 1892. Other pieces were subsequently added by purchase and donation, and the park now includes a little more than 1,600 acres.

"After all manner of trials and tribulations," said a local paper, "and in the face of unreasonable opposition," (Appendix H) the effort to provide this city with a park worthy of the nation's capital has reached a triumphant conclusion, President Cleveland having approved the recommendation of the Rock Creek Park Commission as to the final purchase of the necessary lands. This concluding purchase exhausts the money which Congress placed at the disposal of the commission, and although the total acreage of the park is about 300 acres less than the commission hoped to be able to secure, the results as a whole are highly satisfactory. With the acquisition of the several tracts referred to in the request of the commission it will be possible for those who will control park improvements to provide an artificial lake, which will at once be a source of pleasure and an aid to sanitation; for, without material lowering of the lake waters, lower Rock Creek—now nothing but a sewer—may be flushed as frequently and as effectively as the authorities desire. The Washington of to-day is grateful to those whose energy is responsible for the creation of the park; the Washington of fifty years hence will be much more grateful. However great the credit awarded to the citizens whose efforts resulted in securing the park legislation, no small debt of gratitude is due by the public to the park commissioners and especially to its representative in court, Mr. R. Ross Perry, for a steady loyalty to the trust imposed in them and a vigorous management of the affairs intrusted to them that preserved what the citizens committee had won."

Thus this most beautiful Rock Creek Valley was acquired and set apart as a public park or pleasure ground for the benefit and enjoyment of the people of the United States; Rock Creek, the banks of which Joel Barlow selected for his home; Rock Creek, the stream on which John Quincy Adams built and, in the wildest nature, free from toil and care, made a home; Rock Creek, where the lamented scientist, George Brown Goode, sought much-needed rest; Rock Creek, which was the delight in life of John Howard Payne and on its banks in death he finally found his "Home, Sweet Home."

#### IMPROVEMENT OF ROCK CREEK PARK.

On October 9, 1896, I had the honor of introducing a resolution in the Brightwood Citizens' Association in regard to the improvement of Rock Creek Park. The Evening Star's report of the meeting is in part as follows:

## ROCK CREEK PARK.

The president called Dr. C. G. Stone to the chair, and then followed the most important feature of the evening. President Cox stated that, in his judgment, the question of the improvement of Rock Creek Park should receive the immediate attention of the association. He said in part:

"Over six years have elapsed since the act establishing the Rock Creek Park became a law. Five years have passed since its present boundaries were finally determined upon. Yet, so far as I am aware, not a single dollar has been spent in making it accessible to the people for whose recreation it was purchased; and to-day the romantic valley of Rock Creek, only a few hundred feet west of us, with all its natural beauty, remains as wild and almost as unobserved as it did when prehistoric men made their stone axes in the quarries on its banks.

"If this magnificent natural park is to be what it was intended to be, it is now full time that roads and pathways be made to and through it; but, in absolute harmony with all its wild surroundings, until this is done, our people can not have free access to this the most beautiful region possessed by any city or any country for a park. With a view of calling the attention of the Commissioners and Congress to this matter, and with a view of making the park symmetrical and even more picturesque—a park worthy of a great people—I offer the following resolutions:

"Whereas under the act of September 27, 1890, authorizing the establishment of a public park in the District of Columbia, there was acquired a most picturesque tract of land lying on both sides of Rock Creek, from Klingle Ford bridge to the State line of Maryland, which, under the law, is to be perpetually dedicated and set apart as a pleasure ground for the benefit and enjoyment of the people of the United States; and

"Whereas the said park is inaccessible to those for whom it was created, for want of proper roads and entrances: Therefore, be it

"Resolved, That the Brightwood Avenue Citizens' Association petition the honorable Commissioners of the District of Columbia to recommend and urge upon the Congress of the United States the necessity of making an appropriation of at least \$100,000 to enable the legal custodians of the park to begin to carry out the provisions of the law, for laying out and preparing roadways and bridle paths to be used for driving and horseback riding, respectively, and footpaths for pedestrians, and also to preserve from injury or spoliation all timber, animals, or curiosities within said park and their retention in their natural state as nearly as possible.

"Resolved, That in order to make the said Rock Creek Park more accessible and to preserve its beauty and symmetry Sixteenth street should form the eastern boundary of said park from Blagden Mill road to the District line.

"Resolved, That on account of its great natural beauty, the tract of land, about 600 feet in width, lying on either side of Piney Branch stream, from its junction with Rock Creek to Columbia avenue, should also be made a part of Rock Creek Park.

"Resolved, That the honorable the Commissioners of the District of Columbia be requested to make a preliminary survey of the land herein mentioned and an estimate of its cost, and prepare plats of the same, together with such bill or bills for obtaining said land by purchase or condemnation, and submit to and urge the passage of these measures by the Congress of the United States.

"Resolved, That a copy of these resolutions be furnished to the Commissioners of the District of Columbia and to the Senate and House Committees on the District of Columbia."

Mr. Cox illustrated his remarks with a plat showing the boundary lines of the park and the proposed new lines. It was estimated that the land desired to be added to the park contained about 50 acres. He also exhibited a series of artistic

photographs he had taken of charming views in the Rock Creek region. Concluding, he said: "This is not a matter limited to this association nor the citizens of the District only, nor to the thousands of visitors to the nation's capital, but to every citizen of the United States, most of whom will visit Washington some time in their lives.

Remarks were made by the majority of the members before the final action was taken on the resolutions. Mr. E. T. Bates made a special argument as regarded the parks of other cities and the question of extravagance should the improvements be made to the park. He said:

"There need be no hesitancy through fear of extravagance in this matter. This city is far behind many of her sister cities in the sums expended for parks wherein the public may seek relief from the heat and depressing effects of asphalt and bricks. New York City owns about 40 parks, one of which alone cost over \$6,000,000. Fairmount Park, in Philadelphia, cost over \$8,000,000; Prospect Park, Brooklyn, nearly \$4,000,000, and Baltimore, St. Louis, Boston, Buffalo, Albany, Richmond, Bridgeport, New Haven, and numerous other cities have spent enormous sums in providing rural parks. In Europe the leading cities had in recent years expended great sums in adding to the area of their rural recreation grounds. Why, then, should Washington, the capital city of God's most favored country, be unprovided for in this respect? Nature has been most lavish in furnishing the materials, and this magnificent aggregation of natural attractions has been purchased and given a name; but yet to-day only by name is it known by ninety-nine one-hundredths of the citizens of the District, simply because the doors are closed, and it will necessitate the expenditure of a few thousand dollars to properly open them."

The resolutions were then unanimously adopted.

The same issue, speaking of these resolutions editorially, said

#### IMPROVED ROCK CREEK PARK.

The resolutions adopted last night by the Brightwood Avenue Citizens' Association toward executing the provisions of the law for laying out, preparing roadways and footpaths in, and saving from spoliation Rock Creek Park, thereby making it accessible to the public, will commend themselves to the citizens of the entire District. As forcibly stated by the president of the association, over six years have elapsed since the act establishing the park became a law; yet up to the present time no money has been spent in making it accessible to the people for whose benefit it was purchased. If this magnificent park is to be what it was intended, the Commissioners of the District should incorporate in their forthcoming estimates to Congress provision for making the park accessible and commencing the much desired improvements as soon as the necessary funds are available.

The second proposition, to make Sixteenth street, or Executive avenue, the eastern boundary of the park beyond Blagden Mill road is very desirable. In the original act Sixteenth street was to have been the eastern boundary of the park. Owing, however, to lack of sufficient funds the land could not be procured, and the boundary line was therefore made exceedingly irregular, leaving several small sections of land belonging to private individuals intervening between the line of Sixteenth street and the present eastern boundary of the park.

The valley of Piney Branch at its junction with Rock Creek, adjoining Mount Pleasant, is especially beautiful, and forms one of the few natural entrances to the park. The proposition to acquire this land, on either side of the stream from the present boundary of the park to Piney Branch road, as an addition to our park system is also to be commended.

In connection with the street extension plans of the District of Columbia, Maj. Charles F. Powell submitted a plan connecting the

forts of the civil war in the District of Columbia by a boulevard or fort drive. A full description, with map, is published in the Washington papers of May 23, 1896.

Too much praise can not be given Gen. John M. Wilson, Chief of Engineers; Capt. Lansing H. Beach, Engineer Commissioner, and Mr. W. P. Richards, the assistant engineer and executive officer of the board of control, for the intelligent manner in which they have performed their duties and in accomplishing so much for the improvement of Rock Creek Park with the small funds available for the opening up to the public of this most beautiful region as set forth in Park Improvement Paper No. 1.

The Evening "Star" of September 1, 1900, said:

There are drives and drives around Washington, beautiful drives that lead through unrivaled sylvan scenery, turning from one allurement to twist toward another, rising from one exquisite vista to descend and bring to view one even more superb and commanding. No city in the world is so fortunate in such possessions as the capital city of the world's greatest nation, when the picturesque is considered and the panoramic variety that greets and delights the vision so constantly is regarded, and no matter in which suburban direction the District is traversed, to say nothing of Virginia's heights to the southwest of us, the seeker for the lovely and satisfying is sure to be rewarded most amply. In its city parks the nation's capital is also fortunate above all others, and in a few years it is destined to be endowed even more richly with vast domains of pleasure and recreative places beyond the city limits, while at the river front will be a beautiful breathing spot, which will make all capitals, whether of States or nations, envious, indeed. Rock Creek Park is to be world famous one of these days. Naught else can be its destiny. Its untouched natural beauties are now scarcely in their prime, and will be slow to reach the maturity that in real nature remains perfect so long. Few people in Washington are yet acquainted with this royal principality of the picturesque so near their very thresholds.

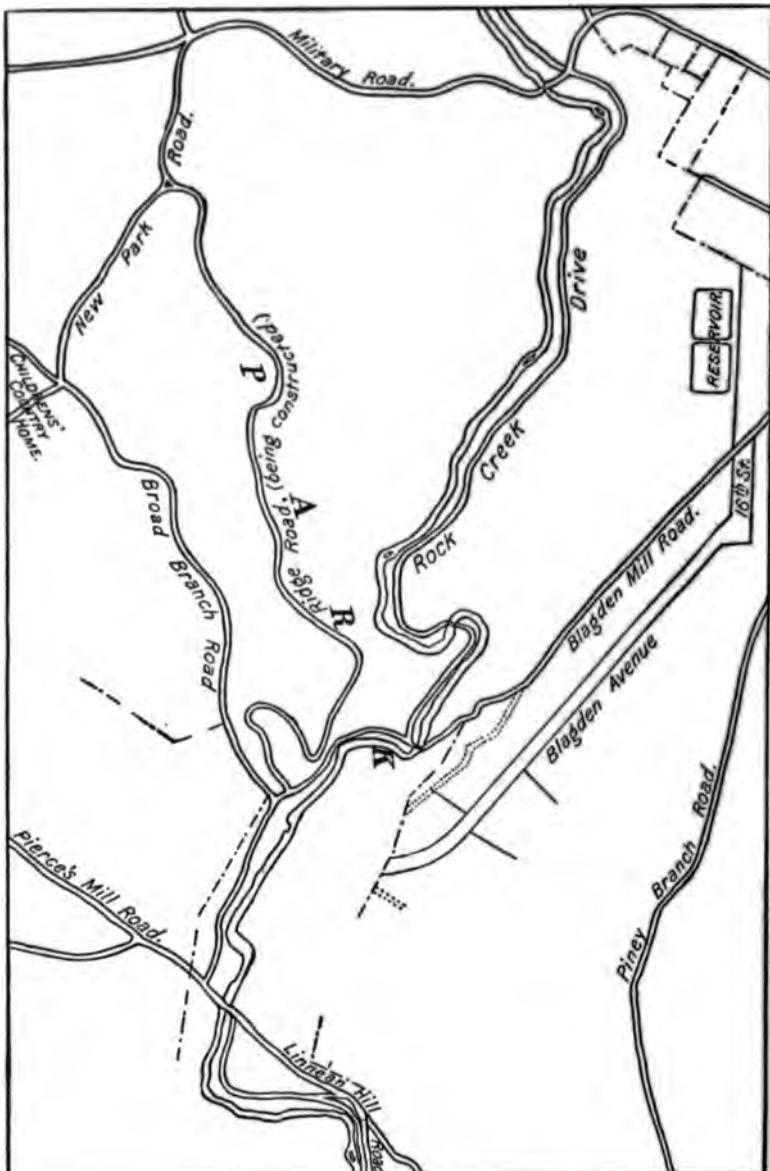
There is a vague understanding that a considerable amount of unimproved property lying on either side of Rock Creek, and including the valley of that exquisite stream, and extending from where the Zoological Park ends to the District line, has been purchased for park purposes, but few in comparison to the population have anything more definite about it in their minds. It may be interesting to know, therefore, that Rock Creek Park is twice as large as Central Park, upon which Greater New York plumes herself with so much pride, and that in natural beauties Rock Creek Park is a hundred times much superior to the much-vaunted parallelogram on Manhattan Island. Central Park is  $2\frac{1}{4}$  miles long and half a mile wide, and contains 800 acres. Rock Creek Park is 5 miles long and at its narrowest part for a very short distance is 1,500 feet wide, spreading quickly to a mile, and contains 1,600 acres.

Steadily and surely it is being improved, and in the matter of drives and roads this is particularly so. Capt. Lansing H. Beach, the Engineer Commissioner of the district, may be justly regarded as the guardian angel of Rock Creek Park. There is a commission, as is well known, that has the park under control, but Captain Beach is the moving spirit in the transformation now in progress, and his effective vicar in the good work has been and is Mr. W. B. Richards, of the District engineer's office.

"If you want to know anything about Rock Creek Park," exclaimed Captain Gaillard, Acting Engineer Commissioner, to an inquiring Star reporter, "see Cap-

tain Beach when he comes back, or see Mr. Richards, his right hand, now. They are the genii of that quarter of the District."

The park is no new flame of either gentleman. Captain Beach began the work of improving the property three or four years ago in a unique manner. There was



much underbrush to be cleared around existing roads and similar cleaning up to be done, and he set the chain gang to work upon it. Following that he asked that Congress give authority to expend a sum of between \$24,000 and \$25,000 remaining over from the money appropriated for purchasing the park, and this being granted the money was spent last year in road improvement. This year an appro-

priation of \$15,000 was secured. Captain Beach had asked for \$30,000, which was little enough, it would seem, where so much was at stake, but the national legislators cut this sum in half, and what he has accomplished and is accomplishing with it is pointed out in some of the succeeding paragraphs.

#### ROCK CREEK DRIVE.

The Linnean Hill road, by which Rock Creek Park is directly reached after leaving Park avenue, Mount Pleasant, had a very steep grade—something like 10 feet in 100—that was both difficult and dangerous for driving. This obstacle no longer exists. It has been eliminated by making a road to the north along and around the side of the hill, making a graceful curve, and being taken across Piney Branch over a bridge 300 feet long.

When a person has gone thus far in his carriage or automobile, or on his horse or bicycle, or afoot, for the matter of that, if his mind and muscle can be inspired by the beautiful, keep right on and follow the smooth macadam. It will be found to traverse beautiful miles of what is destined to be known the world over as Rock Creek drive.

Philadelphians have their Wissahickon drive, which they are proud to expatiate upon. The most loyal Quaker in the brotherly city would hesitate to mention Wissahickon after rolling along this new and glorious drive through the national city's new park.

After descending a gentle grade beyond Piney Branch bridge, the road runs down to and crosses Rock Creek to its western bank near the site of old Pierce's mill. Thence it winds through the lovely valley, closely skirting the stream, and the manner in which grades of tediousness have been overcome and natural beauties preserved in the prosecution of the work is a triumph of engineering and landscape gardening as well. Where the drive has been taken along the side of the hill, for instance, it has been built there with material brought from either end, and the unseemly, jagged, angled cuts so frequent in such construction are lacking. In every foot of it, whenever there was faint possibility for such a thing, the natural beauties have all been observed; indeed, almost tenderly so.

Still skirting the west bank of the creek, the drive reaches the former site of historic Blagden's mill, and here another engineering victory begins. The mill formerly secured its power from water conveyed to it by a race which was fed from Rock Creek a few hundred yards above. This old mill race has been utilized as a part of Rock Creek drive, and so well has the work been done that no one could tell that it had not been always a roadbed. At the point where the race joined the creek is a bridge across the latter, and to and above the Military road the drive skirts the east bank of Rock Creek. The scenery increases in beauty and now and then winds in and out of a natural meadow sparkling with promise of fall flowers.

The macadamized roadbed of the drive does not extend farther at present than the Military road, but the drive itself continues to the upper end of the park, and is a dirt road in excellent condition, and only muddy in places in very wet weather, but at any time the scenery is worth the trip. Work is now progressing on another road, which will connect the drive with the Seventh street road near the District line, thus giving the park a new outlet.

Some idea of the easy character of the drive, so far as grades are concerned, may be obtained from the fact that in the 7,000 feet—which is the distance from Blagden's mill to the Military road—the entire length of the drive being nearly 5 miles—the rise is only 60 feet, and so slight is the incline that it seems to be perfectly level throughout.

#### OTHER WORK IN PROGRESS.

The work outlined above, however, is not all that is being done in the park. The Ridge road, which may be located upon the accompanying map, is being rapidly improved and will shortly add another link to the notable network of

## 16 PARK SYSTEM OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

drives, and a most romantic one. Blagden avenue is also being opened from Sixteenth street extended to the Rock Creek drive, thus giving another new entrance to the park, and doing away with the necessity for drivers to risk the danger of the deep descent on the Blagden road. To see the beauties of Rock Creek Park and realize their manifold character in hill and valley, vista and dell, and at the same time be assured of first-class road surface for any kind of vehicle, one is advised to make his way by the Rock Creek drive to the Military road, up that road westward to the Broad Branch road, and back over the latter, a most entrancing journey to the starting point. A glance at the map will show the route suggested.

It is fitting, in conclusion, to remark upon the economy which has distinguished the work done in the park. The cost of macadamizing a road, exclusive of making the roadbed itself, is usually about \$2 a foot. The entire cost of road making and macadamizing the drive was this sum per foot. This saving was accomplished by crushing the rock taken out of the road line and using the material in macadamizing.

In conclusion I submit a map showing the plan of connecting Rock Creek Park with the Potomac Park on the south as recommended by the committee on parks and reservations of the board of trade, also a letter from Capt. H. C. Looker, surveyor of the District, explaining the same. I also inclose a water color plan showing a proposed Georgetown entrance to the park system.

I am, sir, yours very respectfully,

W. V. Cox.

Hon. JAMES McMILLAN,

*Chairman, etc., United States Senate.*

---

APPENDIX A.

[Senate Mis. Doc. No. 21, Thirty-ninth Congress, second session.]

Communication of N. Michler, major of engineers, to the chairman of the Committee on Public Grounds and Buildings relative to a suitable site for a public park and Presidential mansion, submitted to accompany the bill (S. 549) for the establishment and maintenance of a public park in the District of Columbia.

February 13.—Ordered to be printed.

WASHINGTON CITY, January 29, 1867.

SIR: In compliance with the contents of your letters of the 24th and 26th of July, 1866, addressed to the honorable Secretary of War, I was detailed by the Chief of Engineers, with the consent of the General in Chief, to carry out the views of the committee in regard to the special duty assigned me. In the letters referred to, you requested that an engineer officer be detailed to make the necessary preliminary surveys and maps of certain tracts of land adjoining or near this city for the purposes of a public park and also a suitable site for a Presidential mansion, and which, in the language of the Senate resolution of the 18th of the same month, "shall combine convenience of access and healthfulness, good water, and capability of adornment;" in addition to this to ascertain, if practicable, the price of said lands.

After a careful examination of the many beautiful localities to be found in the vicinity of the capital, and having caused an accurate and detailed survey of its environs to be made, I now have the honor to submit for your consideration the

conclusions to which I have arrived. In connection with this report two preliminary maps have been prepared, which will show more plainly than words can express the required information and the respective advantages of the different sections. The Senate resolution would seem to imply that one and the same tract of land should be designated for a site for grounds for a Presidential mansion as well as for a public park; but as it is not definitely so stated, it has been judged best by me to separate the subjects. Should such not be the intention of your honorable committee it will be easy to combine the two, where so many splendid situations present themselves from which to make a selection. As it is designed to build a home for the President to which he can retire from the active cares and business of his high office, and where he can secure that ease, comfort, and seclusion so necessary to a statesman, it would seem best to locate it away from the constant turmoil of a city life, at such a distance where his privacy can not easily be intruded upon, and still sufficiently accessible for all practical purposes.

In the first place, let me consider the subject of a public park. Where so much has been written on so interesting a feature to any large city as that of a park, and where the necessity of public grounds, either for the sake of healthful recreation and exercise for all classes of society or for the gratification of their tastes, whether for pleasure or curiosity, has become apparent to every enlightened community, it would seem to be unnecessary for me to dilate further upon the matter, to say nothing of the natural or artificial beauties which adorn the park, and so cultivate an appreciative and refined taste in those who seek its shades for the purpose of breathing the free air of heaven and admiring nature. It certainly is the most economical and practical means of providing all, old and young, rich and poor, with that greatest of all needs, healthful exercise in the country.

To accomplish these ends there should be a spaciousness in the extent of the grounds, not merely presenting the appearance of a large domain, but in reality possessing many miles of drives and rides and walks, all independent of each other, and either open or protected so as to be suitable for the different seasons. There should be a variety of scenery, a happy combination of the beautiful and picturesque—the smooth plateau and the gently undulating glade vieing with the ruggedness of the rock ravine and the fertile valley, the thickly mantled primeval forest contrasting with the green lawn, grand old trees with flowering shrubs. Wild, bold, rapid streams, coursing their way along the entire length and breadth of such a scene would not only lend enchantment to the view, but add to the capabilities of adornment. While nature lavishly offers a succession of falls, cascades, and rapids, to greet the eye as the waters dash through some romantic vale, the hand of art can be used to transform them into ponds and lakes as they gently glide through the more peaceful valleys, thereby rendering them the means of pleasure and recreation for boating or skating. What so useful as an abundance of water, or so ornamental when converted into fountains and jets to cool the heated atmosphere? It furnishes, also, opportunities for the engineer and artist to display their taste in constructing ornamental and rustic bridges to span the stream.

An attempt has been made in a few words to describe the purposes and beauties of a public park. In no place has nature been more bountiful of her charms than in the vicinity of this city, and all can be found so near and accessible; the valley of the Rock Creek and its tributaries, the Broad and Piney branches and the several minor rivulets, with the adjoining hills overlooking these beautiful streams, present the Capital of the nation advantages not to be lightly disregarded in providing a park worthy a great people. All the elements which constitute a public resort of the kind can be found in this wild and romantic tract of country. With its charming drives and walks, its hills and dales, its pleasant valleys and deep ravines, its primeval forests and cultivated fields, its running waters, its rocks

## 18 PARK SYSTEM OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

clothed with rich ferns and mosses, its repose and tranquillity, its light and shade, its ever-varying shrubbery, its beautiful and extensive views, the locality is already possessed with all the features necessary for the object in view. There you can find nature diversified in almost every hue and form, needing but the taste of the artist and the skill of the engineer to enhance its beauty and usefulness; gentle pruning and removing what may be distasteful, improving the roads and paths and the construction of new ones, and increasing the already large growth of trees and shrubs, deciduous and evergreen, by adding to them those of other climes and countries. A list of the various trees and shrubs, and vines and creepers, to be found already flourishing in the region described, and also the nature of the soil, will be appended to this report. A glance at the map will show the topographical features of the country, and its accessibility to both Washington and Georgetown.

The valley of Rock Creek occupies a central position to both, as it lies between the Tennalytown road on the west, one of the most prominent thoroughfares leading out of the city, and the Fourteenth Street road and Seventh Street turnpike on the east, two of the finest communications running in a northerly direction from the other. From these main highways many branches cross the valleys or follow along the banks of the stream; these transverse roads already form beautiful drives. Rock Creek winds along for more than 4 miles through the center of the proposed grounds, receiving at convenient points the waters of the Broad and Piney branches, and several smaller tributaries. For a short distance it courses through a narrow but beautiful valley, then wildly dashes for a mile over a succession of falls and rapids, with a descent of some 8 feet, the banks on both sides being bold, rocky, and picturesque; then passes again through narrow valleys or between high, bluff banks. At many points the creek is capable of being dammed, thus forming a series of lakes and ponds for useful and ornamental purposes. The many deep ravines setting in towards it can furnish romantic walks and quiet retreats for the pedestrian. The larger part of the ground is thickly wooded and capable of great adornment. Here we find the several varieties of oak, the beech, the locust, the mulberry, the hickory, the sassafras, the persimmon, the dogwood, the pine, with a great many shrubs, vines, and creepers growing, climbing, and trailing throughout the woods. Beautiful vistas, artistically arranged, can be cut through them, exhibiting distant points of landscape, while charming promenades can invite the wanderer to seek cooling shades. Nature has been so rich in her vegetable creation that the plan of transplanting trees of large growth, which has been adopted in most of the modern parks, will be unnecessary. There are some few country seats, such as Blagden's, Pierce's, and Walbridge's, which have been highly cultivated; should it be found desirable to erect the Presidential mansion within the inclosure of the park the first-mentioned site possesses many advantages, both ornamental and valuable. Here and there some prominent point offers commanding views of the surrounding country, where observatories can be located, conservatories built for exotic plants, and geometrical flower gardens planted. Back from the stream some level plateaus extend, which can be appropriately employed for zoological and botanical gardens, grounds for play and parade, and many other useful purposes.

The map shows the most desirable localities, the surveys having been made in great detail. The lay of the land is such as admits of thorough drainage, and the nature of the soil offers all the facilities for building good roads. The granite and limestone rocks which are found outcropping at different points will furnish the materials for their superstructure. In fact, every facility is offered for laying out and constructing a grand national park.

The questions now arise as to what should be the extent of the proposed work and the probable price of the land. As it should be one worthy of the capital of the nation, and as the ground can be secured at a reasonable price before being

occupied by costly suburban villas, it is respectfully recommended to the honorable committee to purchase at once a sufficient number of acres bordering on Rock Creek to anticipate the future growth of the city and its increasing population. With the view of retaining as much of the picturesque scenery along the stream and of also embracing the sites of some few of the forts on the north, constructed for defense of the city, which have become historical, and from the parapets of which extensive views can be had, I have marked on the maps such lines as may be satisfactorily taken as approximate bounds of the park. In case my recommendations should be considered too extravagant, I have caused a second series of lines to be drawn for grounds of more moderate dimensions. The first tract would contain about 2,540 acres, more or less, and the second 1,800, more or less. As there is so much difference of opinion as to the price of the land, the quality and improvements varying so much, it is a difficult matter to offer anything more than an approximate appraisement. As the right of eminent domain empowers the Government to take property, and as such property is the necessary incident to sovereignty, the question would finally have to be settled by a commission appointed by some competent court. The price ranges from \$50 to \$1,000 per acre. A mean of \$200 should amply cover the entire cost. It will be noticed that the southern limits, as drawn, of the proposed park do not approach more closely than necessary the city limits, leaving out, where possible, such sites as would greatly enhance the cost. Avenues leading along Rock Creek to the southern limits of the park should be opened. According to the above figures the larger tract would amount to \$580,000 and the smaller one to \$360,000. As the work of constructing a park will consume many years, no longer delay than is absolutely necessary should be consumed in the preliminary arrangements for the passage of the necessary laws and the purchase of the lands.

The dimensions of the most celebrated European parks are as follows:

*London*.—All parks in and near London, including gardens, squares, and parade grounds, 6,000 acres. Hyde Park, 380 acres; Regent's Park, 372 acres; Windsor Little Park, 300 acres; Kensington, 227 acres; Windsor Great Park, 3,500 acres; Richmond Park, 2,250 acres.

*Dublin*.—Phœnix Park, about 2,000 acres.

Garden at Versailles, 3,000 acres; Bois de Boulogne, 2,158 acres; Munich, Englischer Garten, about 500 acres; Vienna, Prater, 1,500 acres; Birkenhead Park, near Liverpool, 180 acres.

The Central Park of New York, the most important work of the kind undertaken in America, is over  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles long by  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles in breadth, and contains over 840 acres. There are about  $9\frac{1}{2}$  miles of drives,  $9\frac{1}{2}$  miles of bridle road, and some 25 miles of walks. The annual sum provided for the expense of maintaining it, to wit, \$150,000, is reported to be insufficient. The number of visitors continues to increase with each year; in 1865, 7,593,139 persons entered. Hunting Course Park, near Philadelphia, and the Druid Park, near Baltimore, have also been constructed. The establishment of parks is exciting great attention throughout the land, and adds vastly to the enjoyment of the people.

#### SITE FOR A PRESIDENTIAL MANSION.

I would now call the attention of your honorable committee to the remaining subject of this report—the selection of a site for a Presidential mansion. In the memoranda submitted to the Secretary of War by letter of July 26, 1866, you requested "that the ground known as Meridian Hill" and "the estate of the late Washington Berry" should be particularly examined, as they are thought to contain all the requisite advantages for such a site; "also such other localities as may, in the judgment of the engineer," present eligible positions for such a purpose. In compliance with your wish, I made special reconnoissances and surveys of the

above-named places, as well as some others, which offer great inducements, and will now discuss each separately.

I. *Meridian Hill (Colonel Messmore's estate).*—This site is located due north from the present White House on the first range of hills bounding the city limits. It is easy of access, several avenues and streets leading in that direction. On the east it adjoins the lands of Columbia College, and on the west those of Mr. Little. The number of acres contained in this tract is 120, which, added to that of Mr. Little's 38 acres, gives a total of 158. The latter offered to sell to the Government at about 6 cents a square foot, or \$2,613 per acre. On both these estates are eligible building sites, the view towards the south overlooking the city and the valley of the Potomac being particularly fine. At one time some large forest trees added beauty to the scene, but most of them were destroyed during the war. There are no improvements, the old mansion house having been destroyed by fire and the walls are alone standing. North of the site the land is nearly level, only slightly undulating. Although possessed of considerable advantages, there are several objections to this selection in connection with the object in view. Lying just above the plateau of the city and not screened by any belt of timber, it is exposed to the miasmatic influences arising from the marshes of the Potomac. Again, it is too near the city to afford any retirement and repose for the Chief Magistrate. Already the street railroads approach, and numerous houses are being built on all sides of this site.

II. *Metropolis View—(Homestead of the late Washington Berry.)*—This estate lies northeast of the Capitol, between the old Bladensburg road and Lincoln avenue, the latter a continuation of North Capitol street. It is distant from the Capitol about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles, and from the White House about 3 miles. It contains some 350 acres, valued by the trustees at \$500 an acre, with the improvements, including a very fine spring; the whole is offered at \$200,000. To the east of it lies Brentwood, the fine estate of Mrs. Pearson; and to the west Glenwood Cemetery; and Harewood, the beautiful grounds of Mr. Corcoran. In front spreads out Eckington, so many years the homestead of the late Mr. Gales, which contains 180 acres; the price of this land is placed at \$1,000 per acre, with \$25,000 additional for improvements. Metropolis View is beautifully situated, having a high and commanding position; it is partially covered with groves of fine old trees, deciduous and evergreen, and possessed of an abundance of timber. A fine spring rises in the place, and two small streams, tributaries of the Tiber, course through it. In nearly every direction the eye meets with charming landscape scenes, and it overlooks the Capitol and the broad valley of the Potomac. This locality possesses many attractions, and is susceptible of great improvement. It is easy of access by some of the finest avenues and streets leading out of the city, and is at a very convenient distance from the most prominent public buildings.

Eckington is a very delightful place, but it is not sufficiently high to afford any extensive views. It should, however, be purchased in addition to the Berry estate, should Metropolis View be selected as the site. The two tracts of land united would furnish ample grounds to surround the mansion, and also open a fine park to connect with the city on the direct line with the Capitol. The sum total of the valuation of both estates amounts to \$355,000. In regard to the healthfulness of this locality, the opinions of those with whom I have consulted differ materially. Some think that the miasma carried up the valley of the Tiber from the Eastern Branch is very deleterious to health, while others, who have long inhabited these old homesteads, pronounce them to be very perfectly salubrious.

III. *Harewood (Mr. Corcoran's estate).*—Among the many delightful drives around the city of Washington none can compare with those to be found within the inclosure of this delightful retreat. The grounds are most artistically arranged, and no expense has been spared in adorning them by all the appliances at the command of taste and wealth.

The grounds are naturally beautiful and undulating, and all that skill can accomplish has been applied to render them most charming and picturesque. In addition to the natural growth of vegetation many trees and plants of other climes and nations have been introduced to impart their luxuriance to the scene. The estate covers some 200 acres, but as you follow the gentle windings of the drives and walks the imagination is led to believe it to be of much greater extent. Good roads lead to it from the city, making it perfectly accessible. A fine spring furnishes a plentiful supply of water, and in point of health it is all that can be desired. This spot, originally selected by the proprietor upon which to erect a princely mansion, is one of the most beautiful situations among the many fine ones in the environs of Washington. It would be a most eligible site for a Presidential mansion.

*IV. The homestead of Mr. Moncure Robinson.*—This estate is now occupied by a brother of the proprietor, the latter residing in the city of Philadelphia. It lies adjoining the lands belonging to the United States Military Asylum. The road which leads out of the city on the prolongation of North Capitol street and passes near the home for the old soldiers almost divides the place into equal parts. There are about 70 acres in all, which the owner proposes to sell at \$1,000 per acre, without the improvements. These he values at \$30,000. The mansion occupies one of the most elevated positions in the neighborhood of Washington. An extensive panorama of the surrounding country lies before the beholder. From every point of the compass the eye can dwell upon magnificent landscapes extending far into Maryland and Virginia and combining all that is beautiful and picturesque. In one direction the gaze rests for miles on the waters of the majestic Potomac, and in another there are mountains and hills mantled with forests, and plains and valleys highly cultivated. The place contains a large portion of heavy timber, and is so situated as to offer numerous advantages for improvement. From its great height it will be far above all malarious influences. There are fine springs in the neighborhood, which furnish an abundance of water for useful and ornamental purposes. The locality is convenient to both cities. Through Washington several avenues and streets lead toward the road above referred to as connecting with North Capitol street. By this drive a straight-line communication can be had with the Capitol, the distance between the two being less than 4 miles. By the avenues and streets connecting with the Fourteenth Street road and Seventh Street turnpike, thence by Rock Creek Church road, a very direct drive of a little over 4 miles can be had with the White House and the public buildings adjoining it. From Georgetown almost an air line can be had from Boundary street, Taylor's lane, and Rock Creek Church road, a distance of about 4 miles.

Directly in front of, or south of Mr. Robinson's beautiful locality, lie the very pretty grounds of Mrs. R. S. Wood, consisting of 40 acres. The two must be inseparable should the Robinson site be selected for a Presidential mansion. They are valued at about \$1,000 per acre, not including the improvements. The two places can probably be purchased for \$150,000. Mrs. Wood's tract joins Harewood on the south, and on the west that of the Military Asylum. The lands of the latter do not belong to the Government, but are in trust for the old soldiers, and contain some 258 acres. A reference to the map will show the honorable committee the peculiarly attractive features, both of position and general convenience of access, offered by the locality described above, containing in all about 114 acres, sufficient for the necessary purposes of embellishment and utility; and, lying contiguous to the already ornamented grounds of Harewood and the Military Asylum, enjoying all the charms and advantages of those delightful places, it would be difficult indeed to find a spot more admirably adapted as a retired, pleasant home for the President of the United States.

A table of distances from the Capitol and Executive Mansion to prominent points of interest is also added for the information of the committee.

Table of distances.

	From Capitol.	From Executive Mansion.
To Mrs. Hobbie's, (southern limit of proposed park).	3 $\frac{1}{4}$	2
Residences of General Walbridge and Mr. Brown.	3 $\frac{1}{4}$	3
Pierce's mill.	4 $\frac{1}{4}$	4
Residence of Mr. Blagden.	4 $\frac{1}{4}$	3 $\frac{1}{4}$
Fort Stevens (northern limit of proposed park).	5 $\frac{1}{4}$	5 $\frac{1}{4}$
Meridian Hill.	3	1 $\frac{1}{4}$
Metropolis View.	2 $\frac{1}{4}$	3
Residence of Mr. Robinson.	3 $\frac{1}{4}$	4
Residence of Mrs. Wood.	3 $\frac{1}{4}$	3 $\frac{1}{4}$
Entrance to Harewood.	3	3 $\frac{1}{4}$
Entrance to Old Soldiers' Home.	4	3 $\frac{1}{4}$

In concluding this report, I would respectfully suggest to your honorable committee the necessity of commencing the construction of the national park as soon as practicable. It is a grand and beautiful undertaking and should be prosecuted with the greatest energy. A sufficient appropriation for inclosing the grounds purchased, for improving and keeping in repair the drives and walks already constructed, and for the laying out of others should be made. For this purpose \$100,000 would be sufficient for present expenditures.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

N. MICHLER,

*Major of Engineers, Brevet Brigadier-General, U. S. A.*

HON. B. GRATZ BROWN,

*Chairman of the Committee on Public Buildings and Grounds,*

*United States Senate.*

NOTE.—As an appendix to this report Major Michler incorporated certain remarks "on the vegetation o. the District of Columbia," by Dr. Arthur Schott.

## APPENDIX B.

[S. 549. Thirty-ninth Congress, second session.]

In the Senate of the United States,

JANUARY 28, 1867, Mr. Brown asked, and by unanimous consent obtained, leave to bring in the following bill; which was read twice, referred to the Committee on Public Buildings and Grounds, and ordered printed.

FEBRUARY 12, 1867.—Reported by Mr. Brown with an amendment, *viz.* etc.

A BILL for the establishment and maintenance of a public park in the District of Columbia.

[Copy of the bill as amended and passed in the Senate.]

*Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That a tract of land in the District of Columbia, along and adjacent to Rock Creek, embraced within the limits and designations of the survey made by Brigadier-General N. Michler, under the order of the Secretary of War, in pursuance of a Senate resolution of July eighteen, eighteen hundred and sixty-six, and conforming in its boundaries as near as may be deemed expedient by the commission hereinafter established to the projected boundary lines of the park designated in said survey (which survey and plat, approved by*

the Committees on Public Buildings and Grounds of the Senate and House of Representatives, and so indorsed, is hereby directed to be deposited in the custody of the Secretary of the Interior), shall be purchased by the United States for the purposes of a public park, free to all persons under such regulations as to police and government as may by proper authority be established.

SEC. 2. *And be it further enacted*, That for the purpose of effecting such purchase of the ground inclosed within the designated survey, a commission is hereby constituted consisting of Brevet Major-General M. C. Meigs, Brigadier General N. Michler, and —, whose duty it shall be to negotiate with the owners and receive written proposals for the sale to the United States of their respective tracts of land, or of so many of such tracts or such parts of the same as said commissioners find can be had upon reasonable terms, and as they may deem necessary or desirable for the purposes of a public park.

SEC. 3. *And be it further enacted*, That said commissioners, any two of whom shall be competent to act, shall make report to the next Congress, as soon as practicable after its commencement, of their action in carrying out the provisions of this act, setting forth in detail all the agreements for purchase entered into by them, the boundaries and estimated value of all tracts that may be necessary to condemn in consequence of the failure to come to any agreements, and what portions, if any, may be omitted from such survey for a park without detracting materially from its advantages.

SEC. 4. *And be it further enacted*, That all agreements and negotiations herein provided for or authorized on the part of said commissioners, in the name and behalf of the United States, shall be made subject to the approval of Congress, and shall in no wise bind the United States unless so approved.

(Senate bills of the United States, Thirty-ninth Congress.)

---

#### APPENDIX C.

##### ROCK CREEK PARK.

JUNE 24, 1886.

SIR: Pursuant to the letter of the 4th instant of the clerk of the Senate Committee for the District of Columbia, referring to the Commissioners for their consideration Senate bill No. 2584, which authorizes the appropriation of lands in the valley of Rock Creek for the purposes of a public park, the Commissioners beg to state that they have gathered such information as was available in relation to the quantity and value of the land involved, and forward herewith a general plat and schedule exhibiting this information.

The plat as drawn shows a park 1,000 feet in width from Lyon's Mills, on Rock Creek, to the boundary of the District. The quantity of land is 919 acres, and its valuation upon the assessor's books, with the improvements thereon, is \$109,320. Should Congress decide to proceed further in this matter, important modifications would be made in the plan by a careful consideration of the topography of the several portions of the proposed park. No uniform width need be adhered to. Where the banks are steep only such acreage would be required as would suffice to control the crest and slopes and provide for the construction of suitable drives. Where the elevations lie more remote from the banks of the stream a greater width would be requisite. It is probable on the whole that a considerably less acreage than that given would be necessary, while on the other hand the assessments for condemnation might in some cases considerably exceed the valuations as derived from the books of the District assessor. It is believed, however, that the gross amount required for the purpose would be largely reduced by the willingness on the part of owners to dedicate sufficient of their holdings to answer

the requirements at least of the needful drives, the construction and opening of which would immediately and greatly enhance the value of all adjacent lands. The project of the proposed park is one that meets the unqualified and earnest approval of the Commissioners. In their judgment it is hardly possible to formulate another that would be in every respect so advantageous and advisable. The valley of Rock Creek, while nearly worthless for occupation or settlement, is extremely picturesque and possessed of numerous and varied natural advantages, and its conversion to public uses will secure to the capital a park and drive over 7 miles in length of unrivaled beauty.

The Commissioners believe that at some time in the future favorable action in this matter will certainly be had and that advantage should be taken of the present wild and unimproved condition of the valley to secure it.

The bill appears to meet the requirements of the case, and the Commissioners have no amendments thereto to suggest at this time.

Very respectfully,

W. B. WEBB, *President.*

Hon. JOHN J. INGALLS,

*Chairman Committee for District of Columbia, United States Senate.*

(Report of the Commissioners of the District of Columbia, 1887, p. 55. See also p. 31.)

#### APPENDIX D.

*March 2, 1889.*

MR. DIBBLE. A parliamentary inquiry!

The SPEAKER pro tempore. The gentleman will state it.

MR. DIBBLE. The question I desire to ask is whether a vote "aye" now is an agreement to an expenditure of \$200,000 for a zoological garden, reported by the Committee on Public Buildings and Grounds?

The SPEAKER pro tempore. That is the pending question. The gentleman from South Carolina submitted a motion to the House that the House recede from its disagreement to the amendment of the Senate numbered 124, appropriating \$200,000 for a zoological garden, and upon that question the gentleman from Georgia demands the yeas and nays.

The yeas and nays were ordered.

The question was taken; and it was decided in the affirmative—yeas, 181; nays, 98; not voting, 94.

So the House receded from its disagreement to the amendment of the Senate numbered 124, and the act passed the House, including a provision for the establishment of the zoological park.

District of Columbia act for 1890 (Stat., XXV, p. 808).

"SEC. 4. For the establishment of a zoological park in the District of Columbia \$200,000, to be expended under and in accordance with the provisions following; that is to say:

"That in order to establish a zoological park in the District of Columbia for the advancement of science and the instruction and recreation of the people, a commission shall be constituted, composed of three persons, namely, the Secretary of the Interior; the president of the Board of Commissioners of the District of Columbia, and the Secretary of the Smithsonian Institution, which shall be known and designated as the commission for the establishment of a zoological park.

"That the said commission is hereby authorized and directed to make an inspection of the country along Rock Creek, between Massachusetts avenue extended and where said creek is crossed by the road leading west from Brightwood crosses

said creek, and to select from that district of country such a tract of land, of not less than 100 acres, which shall include a section of the creek, as said commission shall deem to be suitable and appropriate for a zoological park.

"That the said commission shall cause to be made a careful map of said zoological park, showing the location, quantity, and character of each parcel of private property to be taken for such purpose, with the names of the respective owners inscribed thereon, and the said map shall be filed and recorded in the public records of the District of Columbia; and from and after that date the several tracts and parcels of land embraced in such zoological park shall be held as condemned for public uses, subject to the payment of just compensation, to be determined by the said commission and approved by the President of the United States, provided that such compensation be accepted by the owner or owners of the several parcels of land.

"That if the said commission shall be unable to purchase any portion of the land so selected and condemned within thirty days after such condemnation, by agreement with the respective owners, at the price approved by the President of the United States, it shall, at the expiration of such period of thirty days, make application to the supreme court of the District of Columbia, by petition, at a general or special term, for an assessment of the value of such land, and said petition shall contain a particular description of the property selected and condemned, with the name of the owner or owners thereof, and his, her, or their residences, as far as the same may be ascertained, together with a copy of the recorded map of the park; and the said court is hereby authorized and required, upon such application, without delay, to notify the owners and occupants of the land and to ascertain and assess the value of the land so selected and condemned by appointing three commissioners to appraise the value or values thereof, and to return the appraisement to the court; and when the values of such lands are thus ascertained and the President shall deem the same reasonable, said values shall be paid to the owner or owners, and the United States shall be deemed to have a valid title to said lands.

"That the said commission is hereby authorized to call upon the superintendent of the Coast and Geodetic Survey or the Director of the Geological Survey to make such surveys as may be necessary to carry into effect the provisions of this section; and the said officers are hereby authorized and required to make such surveys under the direction of said commission.

---

#### APPENDIX E.

[House Report No. 3866. Fiftieth Congress, second session.]

JANUARY 28, 1889.—Committed to the Committee of the Whole House on the state of the Union and ordered to be printed.

Mr. Hemphill, from the Committee on the District of Columbia, submitted the following report (to accompany bill H. R. 12136):

The Committee on the District of Columbia, to which was referred the bill (H. R. 12136) "authorizing and establishing a public park in the District of Columbia," reports that it has had said bill under careful consideration and recommends that it do pass.

By this bill it is proposed to secure a tract of land, not exceeding 2,500 acres, along the line of Rock Creek and in the District of Columbia, to be perpetually used as a public park.

The reservation of this property for the purpose indicated has for a long time been under consideration by Congress. On July 18, 1866, a resolution was passed by the Senate instructing its committee to inquire into a suitable site for a public

park. At the request of that committee Maj. N. Mitchler, United States Engineers, submitted a report, in which he strongly favored the purchase of the property referred to in the pending bill. (See Mis. Doc., second session Thirty-ninth Congress.) The Senate committee thereupon reported a bill (S. 549, Thirty-ninth Congress) for the acquisition of this land, but it failed to become a law.

From time to time other efforts in this direction were made, which resulted in bills S. 2584, Forty-ninth Congress, and H. R. 3328, Fiftieth Congress, now pending and having the same object in view. These have been supplemented by the more detailed bill now before your committee.

It seems unfortunate that the earlier endeavors to secure these lands at their then trifling value did not result in their purchase. It appears to be universally agreed that such public parks are necessary in or near large cities, and the result has been that practically all cities of consequence, both in Europe and in this country, and especially all capitals, are in the enjoyment of such pleasure grounds.

The foresight indicated by the founders of this capital city in laying out broad avenues and reservations has been already amply justified by the harmonious development of these advantages by persons from all sections of the country.

The present condition of the District of Columbia and its evident future admonish us that provision should at once be made for such a park as the population of a large and prosperous capital city demands.

There are several persuasive reasons why the pending bill should pass, and which will be adverted to briefly.

The present owners of the bulk of the lands proposed to be taken have held them for a generation or more. Several fortunate results follow from this condition of things:

(1) These owners can afford to sell the property at its intrinsic value, and without adding the profits of intermediate speculative purchasers, but each passing year must increase their intrinsic value.

(2) There having been but few sales there have been but few trees destroyed to make room for lawns and building sites, and there are practically no costly improvements to be now paid for.

(3) The extraordinary natural beauty of the proposed park has thus far been preserved, but its subdivision and the subdivision of portions of it would undoubtedly result in great injury in this direction. The proposed legislation expressly secures the protection of the trees and other natural attractions in the park.

(4) Rock Creek drains a large section of the country practically, and flows through the city of Washington. If residences should be placed along its banks the sewerage would be emptied into that stream and necessarily endanger the health of this city. The consequence would be either that this continuous risk must exist or that this picturesque creek must be covered in and used exclusively as a sewer.

That portion of the creek along which dwelling houses have already been built is now an open sewer flowing through the city, from which disagreeable and noxious odors constantly rise, greatly to the detriment of the health of the people along its banks, and to the injury of property in that section; and in the opinion of your committee the time is near at hand when this portion of the creek must be covered over or some other mode of protection adopted, at a cost of many thousand dollars.

The preservation of both banks of Rock Creek, as proposed in the pending bill, will at once avoid this danger and cost and preserve the existing beauty of a large territory. Looking at this measure merely as a practical business matter it seems to be wise. Such a preservation of the natural beauties of a section so near the city will conduce greatly to the physical as well as the moral improvement of the people.

"It is certainly the most economical and practicable means of providing all, old and young, rich and poor, with the greatest of all needs, healthy exercise in the open country." In the passage of this bill by Congress nothing more will be done, and in fact not as much as has already been done in many other cities of this and other countries.

In the report of the park commissioners of the city of Boston for 1886 it is stated:

"Twenty years ago there were but two well-advanced rural parks in America; now there are more than twenty. Every city that was then at a parallel stage in the discussion of a park project with Boston now has the project in a large degree realized, and is enjoying the profits of it. \* \* \* London and Paris, Brussels and Liverpool, have each in a generation twice doubled the area of their rural recreation grounds. All the cities of the British Islands thirty years ago possessed but four parks adapted to rural recreations; they now hold thirty, as large in areaage as Franklin Park in Boston."

There is an impression with some that the civilized world has been swept by a ruinous rage for parks; but not an instance is known of a park adapted to provide rural recreation that is not regarded by those who are paying for it as well worth all it has cost. No city possessed of a rural park regrets its purchase. During the last year New York City, which has the largest and costliest experience of park making of any city in the world, has been purchasing land for six additional parks, averaging 600 acres each in area. Chicago has six rural parks, in each of which large works of construction have been completed, and are found valuable beyond expectation.

Even smaller cities than Boston, such as New Haven, Bridgeport, Albany, Buffalo, and Montreal, have been provided with rural parks.

The city of Baltimore paid for Druid Hill Park \$693,000; and it has, besides, four other smaller parks.

Fairmount Park, Philadelphia, was secured at a cost, in round numbers, of \$6,300,000.

Central Park, New York City, was purchased for the sum of \$6,258,088.55. The city has, in addition, thirty-eight other parks.

In Brooklyn, Prospect Park was acquired at a cost of \$3,919,870.70. St. Louis has a number of parks, the largest of which was purchased for the sum of \$849,058.61. The total acreage of parks in this city is 1,788.59 acres; and, though much of the land was donated, the cost of same amounts to \$1,309,944.06 actually paid.

The ground for the use of a national park in this city can now be condemned at a reasonable cost, and prompt action will not only save many thousands of dollars, but prevent the destruction of the natural beauties of the country along Rock Creek, which are second to those of no other locality adjacent to any city in the world.

The pending bill seems to provide an extremely satisfactory mode of acquiring title to the land. The process by which the condemnation is effected is the same as that adopted by Congress in respect to the land recently secured as a Library site near the Capitol. Whatever questions may have arisen in respect to proceedings under the latter bill have been settled by the general term of the supreme court of the District of Columbia. It is hoped and believed that the same satisfactory result will be reached in the proceedings under the bill now under consideration.

Your committee recommend that the blank in line 5, section 7, of the bill be filled in by inserting the words "fifteen hundred thousand," and that in section 7, line 9, after the word act, insert "as also for the maintenance and improvement of said park."

As thus amended the committee recommend that the bill pass.

## APPENDIX F.

[See Statutes at Large 1889-1891, Vol. 26, pp. 492-495.]

[PUBLIC—No. 297.]

AN ACT authorizing the establishing of a public park in the District of Columbia.

*Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That a tract of land lying on both sides of Rock Creek, beginning at Klingle Ford Bridge, and running northwardly, following the course of said creek, of a width not less at any point than six hundred feet, nor more than twelve hundred feet, including the bed of the creek, of which not less than two hundred feet shall be on either side of said creek, south of Broad Branch road and Blagden Mill road and of such greater width north of said roads as the commissioners designated in this act may select, shall be secured, as hereinafter set out, and be perpetually dedicated and set apart as a public park or pleasure ground for the benefit and enjoyment of the people of the United States, to be known by the name of Rock Creek Park: Provided, however, That the whole tract so to be selected and condemned under the provisions of this act shall not exceed two thousand acres nor the total cost thereof exceed the amount of money herein appropriated.*

SEC. 2. That the Chief of Engineers of the United States Army, the Engineer Commissioner of the District of Columbia, and three citizens to be appointed by the President, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, be, and they are hereby, created a commission to select the land for said park, of the quantity and within the limits aforesaid, and to have the same surveyed by the assistant to the said Engineer Commissioner of the District of Columbia in charge of public highways, which said assistant shall also act as executive officer to the said commission.

SEC. 3. That the said commission shall cause to be made an accurate map of said Rock Creek Park, showing the location, quantity, and character of each parcel of private property to be taken for such purpose, with the names of the respective owners inscribed thereon, which map shall be filed and recorded in the public records of the District of Columbia, and from and after the date of filing said map the several tracts and parcels of land embraced in said Rock Creek Park shall be held as condemned for public uses, and the title thereof vested in the United States, subject to the payment of just compensation, to be determined by said commission, and approved by the President of the United States: Provided, That such compensation be accepted by the owner or owners of the several parcels of land.

That if the said commission shall be unable by agreement with the respective owners to purchase all of the land so selected and condemned within thirty days after such condemnation, at the price approved by the President of the United States, it shall, at the expiration of such period of thirty days, make application to the supreme court of the District of Columbia, by petition, at a general or special term, for an assessment of the value of such land as it has been unable to purchase.

Said petition shall contain a particular description of the property selected and condemned, with the name of the owner or owners thereof, if known, and their residences, as far as the same may be ascertained, together with a copy of the recorded map of the park; and the said court is hereby-authorized and required, upon such application, without delay, to notify the owners and occupants of the land, if known, by personal service, and if unknown, by service by publication, and to ascertain and assess the value of the land so selected and condemned, by appointing three competent and disinterested commissioners to appraise the value or values thereof, and to return the appraisement to the court; and when the value or values of such land are thus ascertained, and the President of the United States

shall decide the same to be reasonable, said value or values shall be paid to the owner or owners, and the United States shall be deemed to have a valid title to said land; and if in any case the owner or owners of any portion of said land shall refuse or neglect, after the appraisement of the cash value of said lands and improvements, to demand or receive the same from said court, upon depositing the appraised value in said court to the credit of such owner or owners, respectively, the fee-simple shall in like manner be vested in the United States.

SEC. 4. That said court may direct the time and manner in which possession of the property condemned shall be taken or delivered, and may, if necessary, enforce any order or issue any process for giving possession.

SEC. 5. That no delay in making an assessment of compensation, or in taking possession, shall be occasioned by any doubt which may arise as to the ownership of the property, or any part thereof, or as to the interests of the respective owners. In such cases the court shall require a deposit of the money allowed as compensation for the whole property or the part in dispute. In all cases as soon as the said commission shall have paid the compensation assessed, or secured its payment by a deposit of money under the order of the court, possession of the property may be taken. All proceedings hereunder shall be in the name of the United States of America and managed by the commission.

SEC. 6. That the commission having ascertained the cost of the land, including expenses, shall assess such proportion of such cost and expenses upon the lands, lots, and blocks situated in the District of Columbia specially benefited by reason of the location and improvement of said park, as nearly as may be, in proportion to the benefits resulting to such real estate.

If said commission shall find that the real estate in said District directly benefited by reason of the location of the park is not benefited to the full extent of the estimated cost and expenses, then they shall assess each tract or parcel of land specially benefited to the extent of such benefits as they shall deem the said real estate specially benefited. The commission shall give at least ten days' notice, in one daily newspaper published in the city of Washington, of the time and place of their meeting for the purpose of making such assessment and may adjourn from time to time till the same be completed. In making the assessment the real estate benefited shall be assessed by the description as appears of record in the District on the day of the first meeting; but no error in description shall vitiate the assessment: *Provided*, That the premises are described with substantial accuracy. The commission shall estimate the value of the different parcels of real estate benefited as aforesaid and the amount assessed against each tract or parcel, and enter all in an assessment book. All persons interested may appear and be heard. When the assessment shall be completed it shall be signed by the commission, or a majority (which majority shall have power always to act), and be filed in the office of the clerk of the supreme court of the District of Columbia. The commission shall apply to the court for a confirmation of said assessment, giving at least ten days' notice of the time thereof by publication in one daily newspaper published in the city of Washington, which notice shall state in general terms the subject and the object of the application.

The said court shall have power, after said notice shall have been duly given, to hear and determine all matters connected with said assessment; and may revise, correct, amend, and confirm said assessment, in whole or in part, or order a new assessment, in whole or in part, with or without further notice or on such notice as it shall prescribe; but no order for a new assessment in part, or any partial adverse action, shall hinder or delay confirmation of the residue, or collection of the assessment thereon. Confirmation of any part of the assessment shall make the same a lien on the real estate assessed.

The assessment, when confirmed, shall be divided into four equal installments, and may be paid by any party interested in full or in one, two, three, and four

years, on or before which times all shall be payable, with six per centum annual interest on all deferred payments. All payments shall be made to the Treasurer of the United States, who shall keep the account as a separate fund. The orders of the court shall be conclusive evidence of the regularity of all previous proceedings necessary to the validity thereof, and of all matters recited in said orders. The clerk of said court shall keep a record of all proceedings in regard to said assessment and confirmation. The commission shall furnish the said clerk with a duplicate of its assessment book, and in both shall be entered any change made or ordered by the court as to any real estate. Such book filed with the clerk when completed and certified shall be *prima facie* evidence of all facts recited therein. In case assessments are not paid as aforesaid the book of assessments certified by the clerk of the court shall be delivered to the officer charged by law with the duty of collecting delinquent taxes in the District of Columbia, who shall proceed to collect the same as delinquent real estate taxes are collected. No sale for any installment of assessment shall discharge the real estate from any subsequent installment; and proceedings for subsequent installments shall be as if no default had been made in prior ones.

All money so collected may be paid by the Treasurer on the order of the commission to any persons entitled thereto as compensation for land or services. Such order on the Treasurer shall be signed by a majority of the commission and shall specify fully the purpose for which it is drawn. If the proceeds of assessment exceed the cost of the park the excess shall be used in its improvement, under the direction of the officers named in section eight, if such excess shall not exceed the amount of ten thousand dollars. If it shall exceed that amount that part above ten thousand dollars shall be refunded ratably. Public officers performing any duty hereunder shall be allowed such fees and compensation as they would be entitled to in like cases of collecting taxes. The civilian members of the commission shall be allowed ten dollars per day each for each day of actual service. Deeds made to purchasers at sales for delinquent assessments hereunder shall be *prima facie* evidence of the right of the purchaser, and any one claiming under him, that the real estate was subject to assessment and directly benefited, and that the assessment was regularly made; that the assessment was not paid; that due advertisement had been made; that the grantee in the deed was the purchaser or assignee of the purchaser, and that the sale was conducted legally.

Any judgment for the sale of any real estate for unpaid assessments shall be conclusive evidence of its regularity and validity in all collateral proceedings except when the assessment was actually paid, and the judgment shall estop all persons from raising any objection thereto, or to any sale or deed based thereon, which existed at the date of its rendition, and could have been presented as a defense to the application for such judgment.

To pay the expenses of inquiry, survey, assessment, cost of lands taken, and all other necessary expenses incidental thereto, the sum of one million two hundred thousand dollars, or so much thereof as may be necessary, is hereby appropriated out of any money in the Treasury not otherwise appropriated: *Provided*, That one-half of said sum of one million two hundred thousand dollars, or so much thereof as may be expended, shall be reimbursed to the Treasury of the United States out of the revenues of the District of Columbia, in four equal annual installments, with interest at the rate of three per centum per annum upon the deferred payments: *And provided further*, That one-half of the sum which shall be annually appropriated and expended for the maintenance and improvement of said lands as a public park shall be charged against and paid out of the revenues of the District of Columbia, in the manner now provided by law in respect to other appropriations for the District of Columbia, and the other half shall be appropriated out of the Treasury of the United States.

SEC. 7. That the public park authorized and established by this act shall be under the joint control of the Commissioners of the District of Columbia and the Chief of Engineers of the United States Army, whose duty it shall be, as soon as practicable, to lay out and prepare roadways and bridle paths, to be used for driving and for horseback riding, respectively, and footways for pedestrians; and whose duty it shall also be to make and publish such regulations as they deem necessary or proper for the care and management of the same. Such regulations shall provide for the preservation from injury or spoliation of all timber, animals, or curiosities within said park, and their retention in their natural condition, as nearly as possible.

Approved, September 27, 1890.

---

#### APPENDIX G.

##### ROCK CREEK PARK—THE AWARDS REPORTED TO THE COURT BY THE APPRAISING COMMISSION.

[Star, December 19, 1891.]

The Rock Creek Park appraising commission, which has been at work since last July, completed its task this morning and made its report to the court. The awards made by the commission aggregate \$1,105,957.

The Government has already paid in the neighborhood of \$240,000 for tracts, the owners of which accepted the offers made by the managing commission. In round numbers, the total amount represented by the awards made to-day and the money already paid is \$1,350,000.

This amount, together with the various expenses attending the proceedings concerning the park, would, it is estimated, exceed the appropriation of \$1,200,000 by \$200,000 or more. The report of the commission made to-day has now to be confirmed by the supreme court of the District.

In case the court confirms it, it will go to the President for his approval or disapproval. His approval of the awards completes the condemnation proceedings.

##### THE PROCEEDINGS IN COURT THIS MORNING.

A special session of the court in general term was held at 11 o'clock this morning for the special purpose of hearing the report of the appraising commission, which worked until nearly midnight making the final comparison of figures.

Chief Justice Bingham and Judges Cox and James were on the bench this morning. Assistant District Attorney Taggart, Messrs. Jere. M. Wilson, T. A. Lambert, James Coleman, W. Stone Abert, and other counsel, and a number of property owners were present. The members of the appraising commission—Messrs. Norris, Burchell, and Seufferle—took seats at one of the counsel tables, and had a pile of record books, maps, and documents placed on another. When the court opened Mr. Norris rose, and, advancing toward the bench, took from his pocket a parcel of manuscript, and said:

"The commissioners appointed by your honorable court as a commission to appraise the lands selected for the Rock Creek Park have performed the duty imposed upon them to the best of their ability, skill, and judgment, and now hand to your honorable court the report of their action in the premises."

Mr. Norris then handed to Chief Justice Bingham the document he had in hand, and then, referring to the maps and books on the table, said that the commission turned over to the court all its records, including fifteen bound volumes, the briefs filed with them, and the maps.

THANKED BY THE COURT.

Chief Justice Bingham consulted a moment in an undertone with his colleagues and then remarked, addressing the commissioners:

"I think you are to be congratulated that your arduous duties have come to an end. The court has reason to believe that you have very faithfully discharged your duties and are entitled to the thanks of the community. I know of no further duty for you to perform, and therefore the court discharges you from further service."

There was a brief discussion among the lawyers and the court handed the report to the clerk, ordering it to be filed.

Mr. Taggart called attention to the fact that the next step was the confirmation of the report by the court, and gave notice that he would in proper time make a motion to confirm the report.

Counsel for property owners asked that a time be set for hearing the motion and objections to the report, and it was finally agreed that the court would hear the motion on January 4 next and that meanwhile objections could be filed. The court then adjourned.

#### THE AWARDS.

The report of the commission is a voluminous document of 60 foolscap pages, closely written. It sets forth in due legal form the circumstances attending the appointment of the commission and the orders of the court respecting the sittings, and then announces the following awards:

*Tract No. 1.*—Owners, Glen W. Cooper, Joseph F. Offutt, Lizzie Towns; 0.867 acre; valuation, \$217.

*Tract No. 3.*—Owner, Henry Brown; 1.847 acres; valuation, \$887.

*Tract No. 4.*—Owner, Levi Brooks; 1.141 acres; valuation, \$285.

*Tract No. 5.*—Owner, Thomas Myrick; 2.976 acres; valuation, \$1,945.

*Tract No. 6.*—Owner, John H. Mason; 2.106 acres; valuation, \$1,468.

*Tract No. 7.*—Owner, Simon Hyson; 0.957 acre; valuation, \$629.

*Tract No. 8.*—Owner, Jane E. Mason; 1.080 acres; valuation, \$1,450.

*Tract No. 10.*—Owners, Lewis Crutchfield, Martha Brent; 8.049 acres; valuation, \$1,700.

*Tract No. 11.*—Owner, James S. Fenwick; 57.643 acres; valuation, \$26,240.

*Tract No. 13.*—Owners, Mary Van Riswick, Martina Carr, Avarila Lambert; 12.743 acres; valuation, \$5,480.

*Tract No. 14.*—Owners, Woodbury Blair, Gist Blair, Montgomery Blair, Mina Blair Richey; 18.026 acres; valuation, \$8,112.

*Tract No. 15.*—Owner, Samuel P. Lee; 17.733 acres; valuation, \$9,980.

*Tract No. 16.*—Owners, Mary Van Riswick, Martina Carr, Avarila Lambert; 125.123 acres; valuation, \$50,292.

*Tract No. 17.*—Owner, Alida Catharine Brown; 221.47 acres; valuation, \$88,051.

*Tract No. 18.*—Owners, The Rock Creek Company and Henry Wise Garnett and William A. Gordon, trustees; 28.19 acres; valuation, \$11,558.

*Tract No. 20.*—Owner, Andrew C. Bradley; 2.11 acres; valuation, \$1,372.

*Tract No. 21.*—Owner, William R. Riley, 100.12 acres; valuation, \$37,599.

*Tract No. 23.*—Owners, Mary E. White, James M. White, Carrie Madison, George W. White, Robert E. L. White, Ida M. White, Sadie L. White, Fannie A. White; 71.380 acres; valuation, \$21,564.

*Tract No. 24.*—Owner, William Frank Eaton, 50.401 acres; valuation, \$18,900.

*Tract No. 25.*—Owner, Douglas F. Forrest; 9.960 acres; valuation, \$4,084.

*Tract No. 26.*—Owner, Augustus Burgdorf; 25.239 acres; valuation, \$10,790.

*Tract No. 27.*—Owner, Eleanor T. Meeds; 20 acres; valuation, \$9,750.

*Tract No. 28.*—Owner, Mary F. Henderson; 22.557 acres; valuation, \$9,899.

Tract No. 29.—Owner, Frederick Bex; 22.036 acres; valuation, \$13,309.

Tract No. 30.—Owners, John W. Swan and David M. Davis; 8.008 acres; valuation, \$4,004.

Tract No. 31.—Owner, James M. Green; 11.385 acres; valuation, \$5,124.

Tract No. 32.—Owner, Marian A. Ryan; 9.11 acres; valuation, \$7,967.

Tract No. 33.—Owners, Catherine Freas, Edwin L. Freas, Allen Freas, Millard F. Freas, Levi S. Freas; 40.273 acres; valuation, \$33,717.

Tract No. 34.—Owner, Alexander F. Matthews; 3.010 acres; valuation, \$1,731.

Tract No. 35.—Owner, John Saul; 2.081 acres; valuation, \$1,562.

Tract No. 36 (*disputed land*).—Owners, Mary E. White, James M. White, Carrie Madison, George W. White, Robert E. L. White, Ida M. White, Sadie L. White, Fannie A. White; valuation, \_\_\_\_.

Tract No. 36 (*disputed land*).—Owner, John R. Dos Passos; 6.540 acres; valuation, \$1,962.

Tract No. 37.—Owner, John R. Dos Passos; 71.497 acres; valuation, \$32,171.

Tract No. 38.—Owner, John R. Dos Passos; 71.527 acres; valuation, \$41,328.

Tract No. 39.—Owner, Pierce Shoemaker; 245.408 acres; valuation, \$207,041.

Tract No. 40.—Owner, Elmer E. Gist; 1.522 acres; valuation, \$2,440.

Tract No. 41.—Owners, William Sturbitts, Isabella Sturbitts; 1.484 acres; valuation, \$1,113.

Tract No. 42.—Owner, Cornelio O. Truesdell; 15.217 acres; valuation, \$10,072.

Tract No. 43.—Owner, John R. Dos Passos; 0.758 acre; valuation, \$228.

Tract No. 44.—Owner, Pierce Shoemaker; 0.240 acre; valuation, \$168.

Tract No. 45.—Owner, James B. Coit; 2 acres; valuation, \$2,000.

Tract No. 46.—Owner, Henrietta B. Cowperthwaite; 2 acres; valuation, \$2,150.

Tract No. 47.—Owner, Annie Lawrence; 1.337 acres; valuation, \$2,111.

Tract No. 48.—Owner, Pierce Shoemaker; 1.146 acres; valuation, \$860.

Tract No. 49.—Owner, Conway Tibbs; 1 acre; valuation, \$1,746.

Tract No. 50.—Owner, Eliza D. Barton; 3.624 acres; valuation, \$8,443.

Tract No. 51.—Owner, Helen Davis; 2.859 acres; valuation, \$2,716.

Tract No. 52.—Owner, Ann Hayes; 0.300 acre; valuation, \$360.

Tract No. 53.—Owner, Cornelia G. Jones; 0.353 acre; valuation, \$424.

Tract No. 54.—Owner, Aaron E. McLaughlin; 2.031 acres; valuation, \$2,539.

Tract No. 55.—Owners, Henry Clark, Walter Clark, and Philip Clark; 1 acre; valuation, \$8,361.

Tract No. 56.—Owner, William Watson; 4.956 acres; valuation, \$5,952.

Tract No. 57.—Owner, Samuel M. Jones; 4.885 acres; valuation, \$4,902.

Tract No. 58.—Owner, Louisa Kuhn; 0.0009 acre; valuation \$2.

Tract No. 59.—Owners, Charles Early and Frederick W. Pratt, trustees; 4.914 acres; valuation, \$8,845.

Tract No. 60.—Owners, Charles Early, Charles C. Lancaster, trustees; 2.605 acres; valuation, \$4,689.

Tract No. 61.—Owners, Charles Early, Charles C. Lancaster, trustees; 6.396 acres; valuation, \$11,513.

Tract No. 62.—Owners, Joshua K. Brown, W. K. Rannells, C. F. Scott, Sara McKeown, A. J. McKeown, Byron McKeown, James McKeown, Scott McKeown, John McKeown; 35.319 acres; valuation, \$20,056.

Tract No. 63.—Owner, Pierce Shoemaker; 89.262 acres; valuation, \$80,502.

Tract No. 64.—Owners, Henry R. Porter, Henry F. Douglas; 51.491 acres; valuation, \$32,182.

Tract No. 65.—Owner, Charles Dickson; 0.275 acre; valuation, \$934.

Tract No. 66.—Owner, Jane Dickson; 0.259 acre; valuation, \$1,234.

Tract No. 68.—Owners, Henry R. Porter, Henry F. Douglas; 6.21 acres; valuation, \$4,192.

*Tract No. 69.*—Owner, Pierce Shoemaker; 5.194 acres; valuation, \$4,319.

*Tract No. 70.*—Owner, John W. Willis; 5.515 acres; valuation \$9,888.

*Tract No. 71.*—Owners, Harriet S. Mathewson, Arthur Mathewson, committee; 1.779 acres; valuation \$1,957.

*Tract No. 72.*—Owners, Harriet S. Mathewson, Arthur Mathewson, committee, Laura S. Blagden (life tenant), 2.269 acres; valuation, \$2,723.

*Tract No. 73.*—Owner, Thomas Blagden; 14.107 acres; valuation, \$14,812.

*Tract No. 74.*—Owner, Thomas Blagden; 24.598 acres; valuation, \$68,375.

*Tract No. 75.*—Owner, Pierce Shoemaker; 15.612 acres; valuation, \$16,306.

*Tract No. 76.*—Owner, Pierce Shoemaker; 3.023 acres; valuation, \$8,919.

*Tract No. 77.*—Owner, Pierce Shoemaker; 5,525 acres; valuation, \$4,973.

*Tract No. 78.*—Francis D. Shoemaker; 6.682 acres; valuation, \$15,369.

*Tract No. 81.*—Owner, Louis P. Shoemaker; 1.104 acres; valuation, \$8,864.

*Tract No. 83 (Rosemount Park), lot 83-1.*—Owner, Bernard P. Mimmack; 49,015.12 square feet; valuation, \$8,333.

*Lot 83-2.*—Owners, George C. Flenner, Frederick A. Ellis. Part owned by George C. Flenner, 29,740.67 square feet; valuation, \$2,268. Part owned by Frederick A. Ellis; valuation, \$2,491.

*Lot 83-3.*—Owner, John E. Thompson; valuation, \$7,418.

*Lot 83-4.*—Owner, James T. Bradford; 40,871.28 square feet; valuation, \$5,814.

*Lot 83-5.*—Owner, Isaac Hazlett; 34,460.29 square feet; valuation, \$3,791.

*Lot 83-6.*—Owner, John R. Francis; 31,147.75 square feet; valuation, \$2,808.

*Lot 83-7.*—Owner, Benjamin P. Davis; 23,142.06 square feet; valuation, \$2,814.

*Lot 83-8.*—Owner, Sheldon Jackson; 28,071 square feet; valuation, \$2,538.

*Lot 83-9.*—Owner, Sheldon Jackson; 18,683.12 square feet; valuation, \$2,242.

*Lot 83-10.*—Owner, James A. Shaw; 19,660.05 square feet; valuation, \$3,146.

*Lot 83-11.*—Owner, John E. W. Thompson; 11,405.65 square feet; valuation, \$2,053.

*Lot 83-12.*—Owner, Bernard P. Mimmack; 12,848.63 square feet; valuation, \$2,100.

*Lot 83-13.*—Owner, Bernard P. Mimmack; 12,355.26 square feet; valuation, \$2,100.

*Lot 83-14.*—Owner, Henry W. Henshaw; 16,630.01 square feet; valuation, \$2,994.

*Tract No. 84.*—Owner, Harvey L. Page; 6.68 acres; valuation, \$44,184.

Mrs. Mary Van Riswick's dower right in tracts 13 and 16 to be deducted from the given valuation of said tracts, \$3,098.42.

Mrs. Catherine Freas's dower right in tract 33 to be deducted from the given valuation of said tract, \$1,878.16.

Mrs. Annie Lawrence's dower right in tract 47 to be deducted from the valuation given of said tract, \$301.53.

Mrs. Laura S. Blagden's life estate in tract 72 to be deducted from the given valuation of said tract, \$453.84.

Mrs. Sarah McKeown's dower right in tract 62 to be deducted from the given valuation of said tract, \$1,668.88.

*Roads condemned.*

Military road, ownership in it being claimed by John R. Dos Passos,

Pierce Shoemaker's representatives, and Mrs. Annie M. Carpenter . . . \$2,882.85  
Kingle Ford road . . . . . \$36.00

Pierce Mill road:

Eastern portion . . . . . \$66.00

Middle portion . . . . . \$68.00

Western portion . . . . . 105.00

Abandoned . . . . . 245.40

## PARK SYSTEM OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

35

Broad Branch road .....	\$385.20
Blagden Mill road .....	367.25
Roads in Blagden subdivision .....	120.50
Road A .....	153.60
Road B .....	128.40
Road C .....	65.10
Roads in Shepherd's subdivision .....	1,068.80
Truesdell's private road .....	642.75
Rosemount avenue in Rosemount Park .....	484.00

## WORK OF THE COMMISSION.

The commission, Messrs. James L. Norris, George J. Seufferle, and Norval W. Burchell, entered upon their duty on July 15 last, and before taking testimony spent several days in company with Captain Leonard, deputy marshal, and the counsel in going over the various parcels, taking in the romantic scenery, viewing the lines, the improvements, etc., July 16, 17, 18, 20, 21, 22, 23, and 24 being thus occupied. For the purpose of taking testimony the circuit court room was assigned them, and quite a display of maps, new and old, were the principal objects in the room. Open sessions for this purpose were held from July 29 to October 30 with the exception of Saturdays, and when the testimony was all in the Saturdays were made up by three sessions after hours often till 11 or 12 o'clock at night. It was thought at first that the work would be completed in from four to six weeks, but when the question of the mineral matter was brought in the sessions were not only lengthened out, but became interesting enough to attract large numbers of citizens. As is well known, the court in general term excluded the testimony as to the gold and the commission was also directed to omit the consideration of a number of parcels to which the Government obtained title after they entered upon their duties. The last week the commission spent after their wrestle with 16 volumes of testimony was not ended till near 12 o'clock last night.

## PROPERTY OWNERS NOT SATISFIED.

After the report was filed many of the property owners or their representatives went over the figures and as a rule owners expressed dissatisfaction with the sums named.

A number of owners, however, seemed entirely satisfied. Mr. R. Ross Perry, of the managing commission, before knowing what the awards were, thanked the members of the appraising commission for the faithfulness with which they had discharged their duties.

## APPENDIX H.

## ROCK CREEK PARK—THE COURT IN GENERAL TERM SUSTAINS THE ACTION OF THE COMMISSION.

[Evening Star, May 9, 1892.]

This morning in the court in general term Mr. Justice James delivered the opinion of the court in the case of the United States against Glenn W. Cooper et al., the Rock Creek Park case, granting the petition of the park commissioners for permission to pay into court the amount of awards approved by the President. The court also decided the question raised as to interest, announcing that it had no authority to allow it.

Mr. T. A. Lambert, representing the Shoemaker and Truesdell interests, gave notice of an appeal from the decision of the court to the United States Supreme Court.

## 36 PARK SYSTEM OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

At the request of Mr. R. Ross Perry, representing the Government, the court granted him permission to prepare the necessary order as to the cases other than Shoemaker and Truesell's, and it was at once signed.

By this decision, it is held, the Government at once acquires title to the tracts in question, the owners of them, in order to obtain the amounts awarded, dealing entirely with the court. To the court they will be required to submit their title deeds, and on their approval by the court an order on the clerk of the court for the money due them will be issued in their favor. The appeal entered by the Shoemaker and the Truesell interests will have no effect whatever upon the cases of the other owners.

## THE DECISION OF THE COURT.

Justice James, after reading the petition of the commission and the motion to pay into court the awards, said:

"That motion and petition is met by a motion on the part of certain property owners to dismiss the petition for reasons therein stated and on the part of another party by a demurrer. The general proposition set forth in the reasons filed with the motion to dismiss is that nothing further can be done under the statute. It is ceded by the commissioners that this statute must be regarded as a finality, and that no step can be taken either by themselves or by the court or by the President, the validity or effect of which must depend upon further legislation. If it is not practicable and lawful to secure a park on Rock Creek without doing some act which is not authorized by this statute, then the acquisition of a park is not authorized at all. It is insisted on the part of the owners of some of the parcels which the commissioners now propose to take that this legal impossibility has now been ascertained, and that their authority and that of this court to proceed further in the premises has come to an end. We understand the argument to be substantially as follows: It was the intent of the legislature that the land shown on the recorded map was the thing to be taken. The authority to take applied, therefore, to that land, and to neither more nor less. But the taking of that land is subject to a condition that it shall be obtainable for \$1,200,000. As it has been conclusively ascertained, in pursuance of the statute, that the only taking authorized at all is now impossible, there can be no taking.

"These propositions rest upon the theory that this statute shows not a general intent that a park should be established, but only a particular intent that a certain designated tract of land should be taken for a park, provided it could be had for a certain price. And this construction of intent is based upon the contention that the recorded map was intended by the legislature to be in effect its own designation of the tract to be taken; so that the statute is mandatory to the effect that precisely the quantity of land shown on the recorded map must be taken as an entirety. This we understand to be a fair statement of the method by which the conclusion is reached, that if all the land exhibited on the recorded map can not be had for the price limited by the statute, then nothing further can be done in the matter of a park.

## "THE INTENT OF THE STATUTE.

"It is observable that some of the provisions of this act are inartificially expressed, but when all of them are considered together, as of course they must be, the intent of the statute is unmistakable. We are of opinion that it expresses, first, an absolute intent that there shall be a park on Rock Creek; second, that this park absolutely provided for shall not exceed a certain size nor cost more than a certain sum. We are further of opinion that the subsequent provisions of this act, notably the provisions relating to the recorded map, were intended to be in furtherance of the intent that a park should actually be secured, though within restrictions as to size and cost, and were not placed there with the intent that they should, upon any contingency, operate to defeat the undertaking entirely. In

other words, we are of opinion that the only fair and reasonable construction of this act is that it intends that a park, not exceeding 2,000 acres in area and not costing more than the sum which Congress appropriated for the accomplishment of that purpose, shall actually be secured; and intends also that the provisions of this statute shall operate as the means of accomplishing that end. We think the processes of interpretation and construction alike support this conclusion.

"The first section of the act provides 'that a tract of land lying on both sides of Rock Creek \* \* \* of a width not less at any point than 600 feet nor more than 1,200 feet, including the bed of the creek, of which not less than 200 feet shall be on either side of said creek south of Broad Branch road and Blagden Mill road, and of such greater width north of said roads as the commissioners designated in this act may select, shall be secured, as hereinafter set out, and be perpetually dedicated and set apart as a public park and pleasure ground for the benefit and enjoyment of the people of the United States, to be known by name of Rock Creek Park: *Provided, however.* That the whole tract so to be selected and condemned under the provisions of this act shall not exceed 2,000 acres, nor the total cost thereof exceed the amount of money herein appropriated.'

"The appropriation referred to is made in the following words of the sixth section: 'To pay the expenses of inquiry, survey, assessment, cost of lands taken, and all other necessary expenses incidental thereto, the sum of \$1,200,000, or so much thereof as may be necessary, is hereby appropriated,' etc.

"It may be added that the title of this act is: 'An act authorizing the establishment of a public park in the District of Columbia.'

"We suppose it would be impossible to express more distinctly an absolute intent that a park should be established. Unless the absoluteness of the authority given by the broad language of this first section is expressly limited, and is expressly or necessarily made to be wholly a contingent or conditional authority by some subsequent provision, it must be held to be the fixed and controlling intention of Congress that, somewhere within the limitations of area and cost, a park may be secured by the commissioners.

#### THE DISCRETION GRANTED.

"It is contended on the part of some of the owners that this authority to take land and to establish a park is reduced to a conditional authority by the operation of the third section, which relates to the map showing the parcels of land to be taken, and providing that, on the filling of that map, those parcels should be held 'condemned' to be taken. It is insisted that the designation which the commissioners were authorized to make must be recorded, when made, as if they had been originally designated in the act itself. This contention involves, we think, a confusion of principles. It is true that an act done by one to whom authority to do it has been delegated has the same validity as if done by the party who delegates the authority, and that, on this principle, a taking of private property for public use by one who is authorized by the legislature to select and take said land is as lawful as if the legislature had taken it, and that in this sense the taking is to be regarded as done by the legislature. But the contention in this case is to the effect that, while discretion to elect between several courses was given by the legislature, we are to hold that, when the discretion has been exercised and the election has been made, the particular choice made was one which the agent was originally commanded to make. It is only on that theory that this statute can be supposed to say to the commissioners: 'It is our intent that you shall take only the following specified tract of lands, and you are authorized to take that tract only in case you can get it for a certain price.'

"We know of no principle on which an accomplished selection, which the commissioners had uncontrolled discretion to make, can, by this sort of relation, be constructively put into the statute as an original provision to the effect that they had no discretion, but had only authority to do a particular thing; that is to say,

authority in this case to obtain a tract made up of all the parcels shown on this map and to obtain neither more nor less. It is difficult to understand how the very exercise of discretionary power should work a limitation of the original authority.

#### THE POWERS OF THE COMMISSION.

"Another ground of objection is that the selection shown by the recorded map constitutes, at all events, a case of exhausted power; that the commissioners have defined and 'located,' once for all, a park site, and now have no further power of selection or alteration of that location.

"If this were a correct conclusion we should have before us a specimen of legislation without parallel. The statute authorizes considerable expenditures out of the appropriation to be made before it can be ascertained that the whole of the lands shown on the map can not be had for the money appropriated. Many months must inevitably be, as in fact they have been, consumed in ascertaining the values of these parcels. And yet it is contended that if it should appear by the appraisement, after all these expenditures out of the appropriation, especially after some of the lands had been purchased and paid for, that the commissioners had placed on the recorded map more lands than the appropriation would pay for it was the intent of the legislature that thereupon the authority of the commissioners should end and the whole undertaking should come to naught. Is this a reasonable construction of the statute? The second section provides for 'a commission to select the land for said park, of the quantity and within the limits aforesaid,' namely, within the limits of 2,000 acres and \$1,200,000 of cost. Is it to be supposed that this general power of selection was intended to be exhausted by one selection if it should appear that the selection first made could not be wholly carried out by purchase? Authority to select the land for a park was given in order that there might be a park and in order that the lands selected should be suitable for that purpose. It was given in order that an important end might be achieved. Would it be reasonable to hold that authority to reach this end was exhausted by one effort to reach it? No such rule of exhausted power is applied by the courts even to a first location of a railroad line if the second location does not amount to an attempt to construct a road that has not been authorized; but if it had been actually so applied we should hold that this theory of exhausted power was not applicable to this statute. Rules of construction are sometimes spoken of as if there were actual rules of law by which the meaning and intent of statutes are to be ascertained; but there are no such restrictions upon construction. The intent of this statute can be gathered from its own provisions and from its special purposes, and we find nothing in these provisions or purposes which indicate that the authority of these commissioners is limited to a single exercise of discretion.

"It was from the beginning in contemplation of this act that they might find when their selections came to be appraised that they could not obtain all of the selected lands for the amount of the appropriation. We hold that it was therefore in contemplation of this act that in order that they might accomplish the general intent of the statute, which it was their business to subserve, they should have authority to amend their work by abandoning such parcels as they were not authorized by the appropriation to purchase. We think the selection which they now present to us, with the approval of the President, conforms strictly to the intention of the act. It is therefore ordered that the motion to pay the money into the registry, etc., be granted.

#### "THE QUESTION OF INTEREST.

"The other question as to interest, we think, stands upon these principles. There is no statute which applies to the Government as to interest. The statute relating to interest is intended to apply, like all such statutes, only to the people, and we

have no statute, therefore, to go by giving us the right to charge the Government with interest upon these appraisements as upon a debt, nor are we the court that can charge the Government with an indebtedness, whether of principal or of interest. Then, as to the ground of equity, it is only when there is an indebtedness and an unreasonable delay in paying it that it would be proper for us on grounds of equity to charge interest. This has been a continuous, although a somewhat long, proceeding, and in contemplation of law it can not be said that there has been delay, because there has been no break, no postponement, and if there has been any great delay or postponement it has been caused, as we understand and have been advised, by the resistance of the owners of the property. Therefore we have neither the legal power to charge the Government with interest, because there is no statute to that effect, nor have we the power to treat it as a debt before this confirmation after final proceedings, because the statute does not apply to the Government in any case, nor would we find equitable ground for allowing interest, because it has not been caused by postponement on the part of the Government. Interest, therefore, can not be allowed by order of this court, and that leaves the whole fund to be disposed of as a fund made up of the valuations of the property. The order will, therefore, conform to the principles of this opinion."

## APPENDIX I.

WASHINGTON, D. C., December 15, 1899.

Col. H. F. BLOUNT,

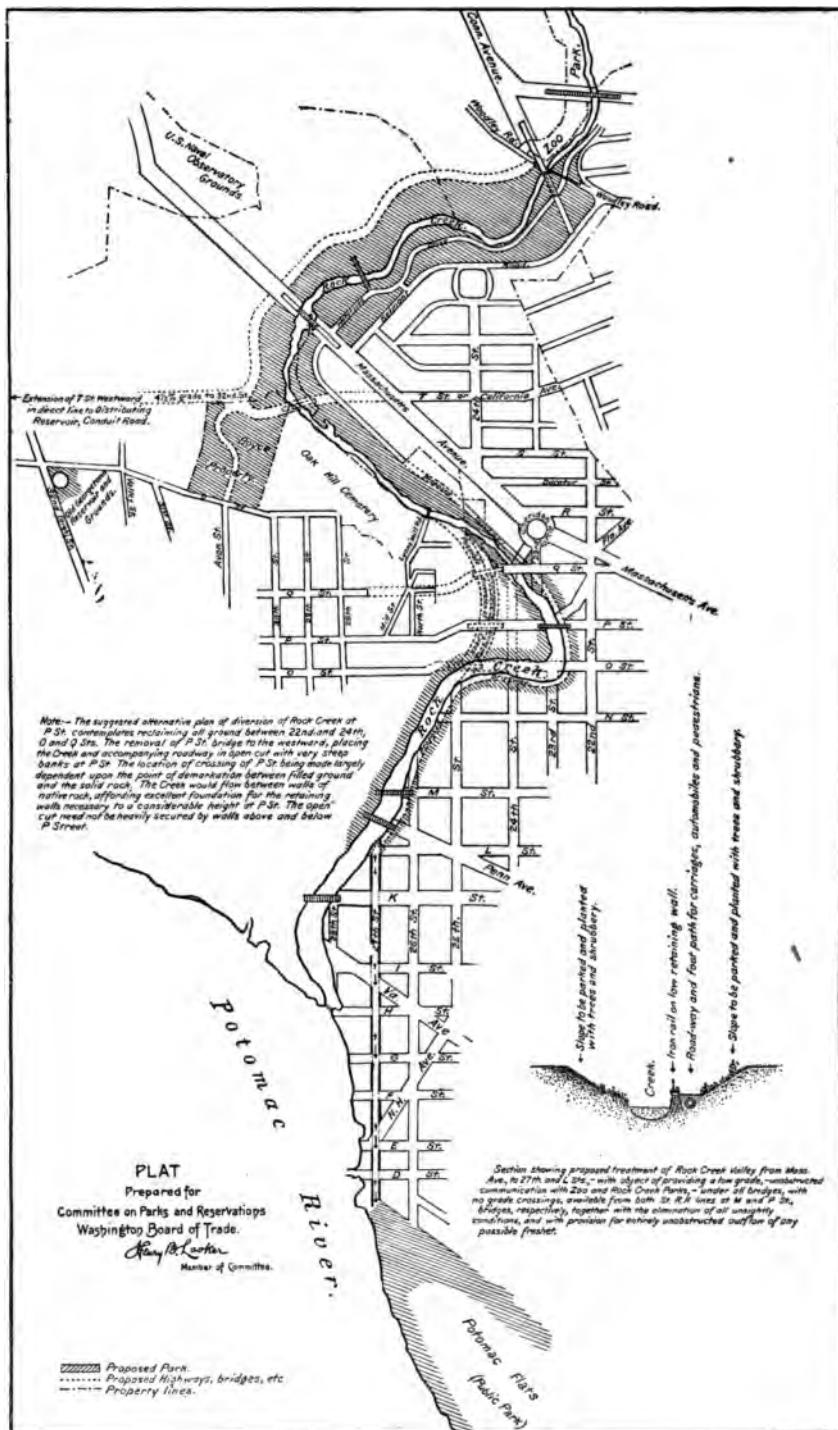
Chairman Committee on Parks and Reservations,

Washington Board of Trade.

DEAR SIR: In response to the general desire of our committee, I have prepared the accompanying map to illustrate our project of park development, which has three definite objects, all closely related. The first of these is provision for full communication with park system from the western part of the city lying west of Rock Creek—now wholly cut off from the parks. The second is the establishment of communication, by way of a park drive, between the Zoo and Rock Creek parks and the newly reclaimed Potomac Park. The third, and most important of all, is the reclamation of the lower Rock Creek Valley from the condition of a most hideously unsightly dumping ditch, the extension of the park southward to Q or P street, and the provision for the best entrance to the parks for at least two-thirds of the population of the city.

Together with the map, I wish to submit a brief explanation. The scheme in its essentials is the same which I drew up at the request of the executive committee of the Board of Trade some ten years ago, but in that period obviously advantageous modifications have suggested themselves, demanded by a thoroughly comprehensive treatment of the whole problem.

From the Zoo to P street, or at least to Q street (the latter in the event of the adoption of my suggestion for diversion of the stream), the entire low part of the valley should be included in the park, together with the beautiful tributary valley running up back of the Oak Hill Cemetery as far as the eastern limits of "Clifton"—the Elverson place. Together with this latter valley, the superbly situated property known as the Boyce place, between Lover's Lane and Oak Hill Cemetery, and fronting on U street, should beyond all question be included, as the one place now left of all the large estates on Georgetown Heights which can possibly be obtained as a park for the people, and especially for the younger children of the western section. Nothing of the sort exists in that large area west of the creek, and in the general development of our great capital city the lack of foresight of the old founders of Georgetown should now be corrected before it be too late. Another and most important reason for taking in the Boyce place is the



perfect ease with which the noblest entrance to the park system now possible could be made, by adjusting within this property an entrance road running vertical to U street for some four or five hundred feet, with trees forming a vista on either side, and then winding by a reversed curve down into the avenue provided in the highway extension plans, bordering the west side of the main valley, and also into the extension of T street or California avenue westward directly to the Conduit Road at the distributing reservoir. This plan would do away with the proposition to simply widen the Lover's Lane as an approach to the parks, and with it would obviate all need for heavy fills, which would utterly ruin the picturesque character of this remarkably beautiful spot. I submit herewith a design made at my request by the architect, Mr. Walter Peter, for the treatment of the U street front of the Boyce place. In this sketch he has undoubtedly risen to the height of his inspiring subject, and his use of low stone wall and ornamental iron work, and superb gateway in the center, would make a setting and a frame for this most beautiful approach to the park, which in Boston or other progressive cities would have long since been secured forever for the public good.

To digress for a moment from my main subject, I would say that the suggestion has been made that it might not be a bad idea to utilize the unused high-service reservoir at U and Thirty-second streets as an outlook park, from whose great height and commanding location views of great beauty may be had in many directions, chiefly of the river.

The proposed park above P street would naturally be limited on the west by Oak Hill Cemetery and the projected road indicated in the highway plans, as shown on sketch, and on the east by the Belmont road in Kalorama and the Waterside drive in Belair. This could pass in the rear or east of the old Lyons mill, which should be preserved as a park building for shelter in time of storms and as a relic of the older times of the District.

Whether or not the suggestion I make below as to diversion of the creek at P street be ever adopted, the entire low valley of the creek, including also some 50 feet or more on the upper level, back from the present banks, should be included in the park system and treated as per sectional plan on accompanying map. The outer level spaces and the slopes should be planted with quick-growing trees and shrubbery, and all raw places covered with verdure, terracing wherever necessary to secure stability. A low retaining wall, solidly built, not over 15 feet in height above the water line, should follow the entire east line from P to Twenty-seventh street, and within the space between it and the foot of the slope and on top of the existing Rock Creek intercepting sewer a broad roadway should be made, with part of it as footpath on the top of the wall. This roadway should be for the use of carriages and automobiles, but for no business traffic whatever. A line of public automobiles, running at regular intervals, at a low rate of fare, and reached by easy and broad stairs from M street and P street, would afford an ideal means of access to the upper and lower park system. The grade all the way is naturally perfect. No grade crossings would interfere, as the road would pass under all streets, which could be bridged wherever necessary. Great speed could be attained because of these conditions, and nothing to obstruct the landscape, such as trolley wires, railroad tracks, etc., would have any place. A hedge could be planted on either side of the upper level spaces, shutting out from the valley all unsightly views of rears of building lots. Why throw away the very best means of entrance to the parks and connection between the upper and lower system? Practically all sewage is now removed from the creek, which is not in itself unsightly. All that is needed is the reasonable confinement of the stream, practically in its present bed. No freshet could then do any very serious damage. No one can estimate very well the ultimate volume and velocity of the freshets which fifty years from now may come down that valley, whose watershed is constantly changing in character from woodland to improved and smoothed surface.

## 42 PARK SYSTEM OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

As an alternative scheme for a portion of the line, I suggest the filling up and consequent reclamation of the entire rectangle north of O street and south of Q, west of Twenty-second and east of a direct extension of Twenty-fourth street, effected by bringing the creek in open cut from Q street to O street by an easy curve, tangent at each end to the northern and southern reaches, eliminating the needless reversed curve now cutting so deeply to the southeastward at O street. Twenty-fourth street could then be opened almost directly to Sheridan Circle (abandoning the short spur of Twenty-third now running from the circle), giving another fine high-grade street as good as Twenty-second; and O street, by means of a bridge over the new location of the creek, would afford a perfect solution of the present problem to provide a good highway other than the narrow and dangerous P street for heavy commercial traffic. A bridge of light construction at Q street would meet the needs of Georgetown Heights for pedestrians and light-wheel travel on the highest level. This scheme provides for moving the P street bridge westward several hundred feet, i. e., to some point west of the west line of Twenty-fourth street projected northward, the exact spot being determined largely by the determination of the line of break between solid rock and the filled ground upon which P street now is built. So far as the channel for the creek itself is concerned, it is probable that it could be brought through solid rock, which would afford perfect foundation for very steep retaining walls for some distance north and south of P street; the abutments themselves, of course, being carried up directly from the rock. The normal type of improvement could be resumed as rapidly as possible north and south of P street, dependent on the depth and character of the open cut. The property reclaimed and brought to grade by subsequent fill would be at least double in area that which would have to be condemned for this cut-off. Opportunity would here be presented for very sightly work, the creek and the roadway following, under the bridges at O, P, and Q streets, a fine sweeping curve, which could be accentuated by the treatment of the retaining wall and approaches.

Easy sidehill connecting roads can be built down to the driveway from various intersecting streets, the vertical drop being but 35 feet. Twenty-seventh street provides easy communication with the Potomac Park from the lower end of this plan, and the extreme lower end of Rock Creek should be given over to commercial uses, pure and simple.

It would seem, also, that no other general plan of treatment would accomplish the desired result with such a measure of economy.

Very respectfully,

HENRY B. LOOKER.

O





SENATE COMMITTEE ON THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

---

---

PARK IMPROVEMENT PAPERS, NO. 8.

---

"MEN ON HORSEBACK."

---

JUNE 5, 1901.—Printed for the use of the committee.

---

*A PAPER ON THE EQUESTRIAN STATUARY IN WASHINGTON, READ BEFORE THE COLUMBIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY, BY MR. S. H. KAUFFMANN, ON MONDAY EVENING, MARCH 11, 1901.*

MR. PRESIDENT, LADIES, AND GENTLEMEN: In compliance with the request of your committee, it was the original expectation that there should be presented this evening some account of equestrian statuary in the United States. It may be questioned whether or not a paper so comprehensive in its scope as that, and covering so wide an expanse of territory, would come strictly within the purview of a society presumed to be rather local in its researches and general range; but, quite aside from that consideration, it soon became apparent that to do that subject even scant justice in a single paper to be read in one evening would be too great a tax upon the patience, if not upon the physical endurance, of any audience. Accordingly, the observations offered at this time will be restricted to the monumental structures of the class referred to which have been set up within the limits of the national capital, with, however, some preliminary reference to two examples in other localities, introduced for the purpose of establishing the historical sequence, or rather, perhaps, the order of precedence, in works of that class on the Western Hemisphere, and which, I trust, may be excused for that reason.

The first monument of this order put up and now existing within the limits of the United States—though not the first erected on this continent—was unveiled and still stands in this city. But the one still standing which antedates this one was set up in a neighboring country and in honor of a European monarch who did absolutely nothing to deserve such great distinction. It is an effigy, almost colossal in size, representing Charles IV of Spain, in the City of Mexico. This group was modeled by a citizen of that city, though born in Spain, Don Manuel Tolsa by name, and was cast in bronze in a single piece by another resident Mexican, Don Salvador de la Vega. The date of

its inauguration was the 9th day of December, 1803, when, after many vicissitudes of fortune which well-nigh resulted in its complete destruction, it was unveiled with great ceremony.

Yet even that early example had a predecessor of its class on this side of the Atlantic, although the pioneer group no longer exists. This, the first equestrian statue ever set up within the territory now included in the United States, or indeed anywhere on the Western Hemisphere, was one of George III, of England, which formerly stood in the reservation called Bowling Green, near what was then known as Fort George, at the foot of Broadway, in the city of New York. There it was dedicated with suitable ceremony on the 21st day of August, 1770, that date having been chosen, it was stated, because it was the birthday of His Majesty's father, Frederick, Prince of Wales.

A chronicler of the times gives a rather quaint account of the inaugural proceedings attending the unveiling of this statue, in the following words:

On this occasion the members of His Majesty's Council, the City Corporation, the Corporation of the Chamber of Commerce, the Corporation of the Marine Society, and most of the gentlemen of the city and Army waited on his Honor, the Lieutenant-Governor Colden, in the Fort, at his request, where His Majesty's and other, loyal healths were drunk under a discharge of thirty-two pieces of cannon, from the Battery, accompanied by a band of music.

Another writer of the period records the fact that this was the first equestrian statue ever made of His Majesty, the Third George, and adds that it was "the workmanship of that celebrated statuary, Mr. Wilton, of London."

The group was composed of lead, but was said to have been so richly gilded as to present somewhat the appearance of gold. An old print of the statue in my possession shows the King clothed in his royal robes, wearing his crown, and seated upon a rather clumsy looking charger, which is represented in the act of rearing, the equipoise of the group being maintained by the long tail of the horse, which rested firmly on the pedestal.

The statue stood in its appointed place for nearly six years, or until the 9th day of July, 1776, when it was destroyed by the soldiers and patriotic populace of the city. The group had probably been subjected to some indignities before that time, for we find that on the 6th of February, 1773, there was passed an act entitled "An act to prevent the defacing of statues which are erected in the city of New York." But, however that may be, the effigy in question met its appropriate fate as above stated shortly after the signing of the Declaration of Independence, and in recognition of that momentous event.

In regard to this affair the father of our country appears to have entertained a view which somewhat reminds one of that held by the New England gentleman who declared himself "in favor of the Maine

liquor law, but opposed to its enforcement;" for Washington, while undoubtedly favoring the results of the iconoclastic demonstration, thought proper to place himself officially on record as objecting to the precise method or agency employed to secure the end in view. In the book of general orders issued by the commander in chief, one under date of July 10, 1776, appears, in which the following diplomatically worded approbatory censure was promulgated. It reads:

Though the General doubts not the persons who pulled down and mutilated in Broadway the statue of King George last night acted in the public cause, yet it has so much the appearance of riot and want of order in the Army that he disapproves of the manner, and directs that in future these things shall be avoided by the Army and left to be executed by the proper authority.

It is related by historians of the period that the stone pedestal of this statue stood in its place for several years afterward, and the iron fence which surrounded the group still stands, it is said, though somewhat mutilated, but the royal rider and his prancing steed were promptly chopped into pieces. These separated parts were, however, not allowed to go to waste, so to speak. On the other hand, they were carefully gathered up and shipped to Litchfield, Conn., then a continental military depot of considerable importance, where they were cast into bullets by the patriotic women of the town to be effectually fired later on at His Majesty's troops.

Those fond of statistical details may be interested in knowing that the official reports show the output from this unexpected but timely supply of metal to have been exactly 42,088 ball cartridges, and that the lead did better service in its new state than in its original form can scarcely be doubted.

But to come back to the Federal city.

With rare exceptions, indeed with a single exception it may be said, equestrian statues have never been erected in any country save in honor of so-called royal personages, or those who were either actual or titular commanders of troops in the field. Indeed, in art, the "Man on Horseback" seems to be regarded always and everywhere as symbolizing either the royal ruler or the actual commander. Happily, with the exception of the one just noted and no longer in existence, all the equestrian groups set up in this country in honor of its own favorites belong to the latter class; and, as will readily be inferred, the subjects thus portrayed, as well in Washington as in other cities of the country, have been furnished by the first four wars in which as a nation we have been engaged, namely, the Revolutionary war; that of 1812, as it is familiarly styled; the Mexican war, and the late civil war. Taking these epochs in their order, it will be seen that we have now in place in the national capital two heroes of the first war, Washington and Greene; one of the second, Jackson; one of the third, Scott, and three of the fourth, in Thomas, McPherson, and Hancock.

Naturally it would be expected that the heroes of our earliest war

should be the first to be thus honored. But, as a matter of fact, it was not so. The first equestrian statue to be executed and set up in this country (after the George III already mentioned) was the bronze group of General Jackson, the hero of the war of 1812, which stands in Lafayette square, in this city. It was modeled and cast from cannon captured in Jackson's campaigns, by the late Clark Mills, and was inaugurated with imposing ceremonies on the 8th day of January, 1853, that date being the thirty-eighth anniversary of the old hero's victory at New Orleans. The orator on the occasion was the late Hon. Stephen A. Douglas, then a member of the United States Senate, and the prayer was offered by Rev. Dr. Butler of this city.

In this connection it may be mentioned that the claim has more than once been made that the equestrian statue of Washington, by Henry K. Brown, which stands in Union Square, New York, was really executed at an earlier period than the Jackson, though formally inaugurated at a later date. This claim is, however, not well founded. The facts in the case are that the Jackson was completed and set up, as already stated, in January, 1853, whereas work on the Washington was only begun late in the year 1852, and the statue was not finished and unveiled until the 4th of July, 1856, or more than three years after the inauguration of the Jackson.

It is worth noting here, in passing, that Mr. Mills had shown so much promise as a sculptor in the city of Charleston, where he then resided, that a number of persons in that place had contributed a purse to enable him to go to Europe to prosecute his studies as an artist, and he was in Washington, on his way abroad for this purpose, when some friends here persuaded him to forego his visit and undertake this work. This he finally concluded to do. The commission was consequently awarded him in due course by the Jackson Democratic Association of this city, under whose auspices the statue was erected, and the agreement was fulfilled by Mr. Mills accordingly. Subsequently, however, it was shown that \$12,000, the stipulated amount to be paid him, did not cover the artist's outlays in money, much less compensate him for the time and skill he had devoted to the work, and Congress later on appropriated the sum of \$20,000 additional. One-half of this latter amount was paid directly to Mr. Mills, and the other moiety was to be invested for the benefit of his family, but whether that intention was carried out or not appears to be a matter of some doubt.

Few things are easier to do or more commonly done than finding fault; and it has been considered quite the thing to harshly criticise this work. Indeed, it has been the habit of some would-be wits to allude to it as being pretty much everything that a work of art should not be. But notwithstanding all adverse opinions, the group is yet not without considerable merit. Unfortunately it lacks the size necessary to give it due impressiveness; but not a few admirers and excel-

lent judges of the horse have maintained that the noble animal is admirably represented in this group. To use the sculptor's own language, as once expressed in the hearing of the writer, he claimed to "know as much about the anatomy and muscular action of a horse as any man living," and he added that the steed in this group was modeled, prancing attitude and all, directly from nature, as he had taught the horse to rear and remain in that position for some time. As to the rider, I believe it was conceded by those who remembered the old hero that the likeness of Jackson is both faithful and spirited. Tested by the recognized canons of art, it can hardly be seriously claimed that this group will take rank with the best works of its class. One conspicuous defect lies in the fact that it lacks sufficient size to give it dignity and impressiveness, and it is furthermore too small for its imposing surroundings. Yet, if it be admitted that it fails to be satisfactory as a whole, there remain some pregnant facts in connection with it that should be borne in mind. It ought to be remembered, to his great credit, that Mr. Mills was a wholly self-taught artist, having originally been a plasterer by trade; that up to the time he executed this group he had never seen an equestrian statue; that both its conception and the task of modeling it were solely his own work; and that, finally, the difficult task of casting it in bronze was entirely performed by him—all the ingenious appliances necessary therefor being of his own invention and construction. It is doubtful if the history of art in any country presents in all these respects a parallel to this case. Of this group, as most of those present are doubtless aware, two replicas in bronze have been made, one of them standing in New Orleans, the scene of Jackson's great military achievement, the other in Nashville, near where his ashes repose.

The further observation may be allowed in this connection that Mr. Mills claimed as one of the merits of this statue that its natural equipoise was absolute—that is, that the center of gravity had been so attained in the position of the horse and his rider that the group would rest securely on the hind feet of the rearing charger, without any support of fastening whatever. This is the fact. It is, however, a fact, also, that when the group was placed in position in Lafayette Square the hind feet of the horse were bolted or otherwise fastened to the base or pedestal in order to secure it against the possible effects of high winds or other disturbing or mischievous causes. But that the group was actually self-poised Mr. Mills used to demonstrate very conclusively by the exhibition of an exact miniature reproduction, which was so evenly balanced that it would stand firmly on a marble slab or other smooth surface, and equally so with or without the rider in his place.

Mr. Mills's claim as to the self-sustaining equilibrium of the group must therefore be regarded as well founded. Not so, however, his

other claim, that this was the first equestrian statue ever erected possessing that peculiar property. A mounted effigy of Philip IV of Spain, marked by the same characteristics, was erected in Madrid about the middle of the seventeenth century, and still stands in one of the fine squares of that city. History, by the way, records the interesting facts that the horse of that group was modeled by the Italian sculptor Tacca from drawings made by the great Spanish painter Velasquez, and that Galileo utilized his scientific knowledge in giving it the proper balance by finding and pointing out to the sculptor the center of gravity. There must also have been another earlier statue of the same class, for I have in my possession an old engraving of a self-balanced equestrian statue of James II of England, in Newcastle-on-Tyne, said to have been composed of copper, which was destroyed in 1689. It is, nevertheless, fair and reasonable to suppose, notwithstanding all allegations and insinuations to the contrary, that these facts were unknown to Mr. Mills, and that the conception as well as the means of overcoming the many obstacles in his path were entirely original with him.

In chronological order, the next equestrian statue set up in this city was that of Washington, also made by Clark Mills, which occupies the circle bearing the father of his country's name, at the crossing of Pennsylvania avenue and Twenty-third street. This group was appropriately unveiled on the 22d of February, 1860, with most imposing ceremonies, which were participated in by an unusually large number of organizations, both civic and military. Rev. Dr. Nadal, of the Foundry Church, implored the blessings of Divine Providence. The orator of the occasion was Hon. Thomas S. Bocock, then a Representative in Congress from Virginia, and the statue was formally dedicated by President Buchanan. The naval, the marine, and the regular army establishments were adequately represented on the occasion, as were all the militia companies of the District; and among the military bodies from other places which came to add to the impressiveness of the scene were the Alexandria Rifles, the Law Greys of Baltimore, the Charles County Cavalry Guard from Port Tobacco, the Reed Rifles from Chestertown, the Baltimore City Guard, and the famous Seventh Regiment of New York.

The incident in Washington's life selected by the artist for representation in this group occurred at the battle of Princeton, when, after several ineffectual efforts to rally his troops, the General advanced so near the British lines that his horse refused to go further, but stood in terror while the balls from the enemy's guns tore up the earth around him. The heroic rider is, however, shown serene and dignified, as beffited his character and temperament.

The sculptor's original conception for this monument contemplated a much more elaborate and pretentious group than we see. It por-

trayed Washington as now represented, and it may fitly be mentioned here that his face was modeled from the well-known Houdon head; that the uniform was copied from one actually worn by him, and that the trappings of the horse were taken from those represented by Trumbull, the painter, who had been his aid-de-camp. But instead of the comparatively low and severely plain pedestal upon which the figure now stands, the artist had contemplated a massive and richly decorated structure, some 30 feet in height, divided into three stories, or sections, intended, as he said, to represent the three great epochs in the history of our country. The high reliefs on the first or lower section were to symbolize the country as it appeared when first discovered, inhabited by Indians; the second was to represent the dawn of its civilization; the third was to tell the story of the great Revolutionary period, with Washington's generals represented in life size, on either side. A life-size equestrian group was also to stand at each of the four corners of the pedestal, somewhat after the style of the splendid statue of Frederick the Great in Berlin, the Maria Theresa, in Vienna, and the war monument in Leipzig. But for want of an adequate appropriation the ambitious original design was (perhaps fortunately) never carried out.

In connection with this particular group it may be of interest to note here the historical fact that the first action ever had looking to an equestrian statue of Washington was taken by the Continental Congress on the 17th of August, 1783, when,

On motion of Mr. Lee, seconded by Mr. Bland, it was resolved "That an equestrian statue of Washington be erected at the place where the residence of Congress shall be established."

Another resolution, offered in connection with this, provided that the statue should be of bronze, the General to be represented in a Roman dress, holding a truncheon in his right hand, and his head encircled with a laurel wreath. The statue was to be supported by a marble pedestal, "on which," it was provided, "were to be represented, in bas-relief, the following principal events in the war in which General Washington commanded in person, viz: The evacuation of Boston, the capture of the Hessians at Trenton, the battle at Princeton, the action of Monmouth, and the surrender of York." On the upper part of the front of the pedestal was to be engraved this legend:

The United States in Congress assembled ordered this statue to be erected, in the year of our Lord 1783, in honor of George Washington, the illustrious commander in chief of the armies of the United States of America during the war which vindicated and secured their liberty, sovereignty, and independence.

It was further provided that a statue conformable to the above plan should be executed by the best artist in Europe under the superintendence of the minister of the United States at the court of Versailles, and that the money to defray the expense of the same should be fur-

## 8 PARK SYSTEM OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

nished from the Treasury of the United States. Further, the secretary of Congress was directed to transmit to the minister to France the best resemblance of General Washington that could be procured, together with the fittest description of the events which were to be the subject of the bas-relief.

It is needless to add that this elaborate and well-meant scheme came to naught. Indeed, it does not appear that any further action was taken in regard to it or upon the subject to which it referred until after the death of Washington, when, on the 19th and 24th of December, 1799, respectively, the two Houses of Congress passed a resolution providing "That a marble monument be erected by the United States in the Capitol at the city of Washington; that the family of General Washington be requested to permit his body to be deposited under it, and that the monument be so designed as to commemorate the great events of his military and political life."

Subsequently, on the 8th of May, 1800, a resolution was offered in the House of Representatives providing that the statue contemplated by the act of 1783 should be carried into immediate execution and that the group should be placed in the center of an area formed in front of the Capitol. Another resolution, offered at the same time, provided that a marble monument should be erected by the United States in the Capitol at the city of Washington in honor of General Washington, to commemorate his services and to express the regret of the American people for their irreparable loss. To carry these resolutions into effect the sum of \$100,000 was proposed. When they came up for final consideration the first resolution was amended by substituting a mausoleum for the statue, and the second was rejected. No further action was taken at that time, but at the next session, in December and January following, the matter was discussed at length, and after various amendments had been offered and rejected a resolution was finally passed by both Houses providing for the proposed mausoleum and appropriating \$100,000 for its erection. These resolutions were, however, never carried into effect, and, as we all know, the remains of the great general still repose at Mount Vernon.

It appears, however, that his widow gave her consent to the proposed removal of his remains. "In doing this," she wrote to the President, under date of January 8, 1800, "I need not, I can not, say what a sacrifice of individual feeling I make to a sense of duty."

It does not appear that either the statue of General Scott, which stands in Scott Circle, at the intersection of Massachusetts and Rhode Island avenues and Sixteenth and N streets NW., or that of General Greene, in Greene Square, at the intersection of Massachusetts and Maryland avenues and C and Fifth streets NE., were inaugurated or unveiled with any formal ceremonies. Both were executed on a com-

mission from the United States Government to the distinguished sculptor, Henry K. Brown, and, so far as my researches throw any light on the subject, it would seem that when completed they were turned over to and accepted by the proper authority or representative of the Government much as a public building or any other work executed under a Government contract would be, the first named in 1874, the other in 1877.

Of the statue of Scott it may justly be said that while some parts of the group are exceedingly fine, it is not as a whole generally considered entirely happy as a work of art. The horse, although a most beautifully modeled figure, does not possess the points usually looked for in a commander's charger, and this might well be expected when it is understood that it was modeled from a thoroughbred mare. Furthermore, it may be said that the horse is not only of a type too slight and delicate for the purpose indicated, but also too light in form and size for the ponderous figure that surmounts it. The general impression likewise prevails that the artist made a mistake in representing General Scott at so late a period in life, when his form had lost the magnificent proportions of young manhood, instead of portraying him as he appeared, let us say, about the close of the Mexican war, when he was probably at his best physically, and which period might also be termed the culmination of his military career. Still, an air of great dignity and repose distinguishes the group, which favorably impresses the intelligent and appreciative beholder and raises it very far above the dead level of mediocrity. The cost of this statue was \$45,000, wholly appropriated by Congress, which also supplied the metal therefor by contributing for that purpose a number of cannon captured in the Mexican war.

The statue of General Greene is less pleasing as a whole than the Scott, though some of the details are likewise beautifully executed and worthy of all commendation. The Revolutionary hero is portrayed at the head of his troops and going forward to point out to them a suitable point for an attack. This motive represents the horse in the act of moving rapidly, which leaves in the mind of the observer a rather uncomfortable feeling of unrest, if it may be so expressed. The act of Congress providing for the erection of this statue was passed on the 24th of June, 1874. It appropriated the sum of \$40,000 for the purpose, and appointed a special committee to carry the act into effect, consisting of one member of the House of Representatives, one member of the Senate, and George Washington Greene, of Rhode Island.

It is a somewhat curious historical fact that the second appropriation made by Congress for a public monument in America should be voted for one to General Greene, and that the purpose should not have been carried into effect until nearly one hundred years later. The journal

## 10 PARK SYSTEM OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

of the Continental Congress for the 8th day of August, 1786, contains the following record, which is interesting in this connection:

On a report of a committee, consisting of Mr. Lee, Mr. Pettit, and Mr. Carrington—  
*Resolved*, That a monument be erected to the memory of Nathaniel Greene, esq., at the seat of the Federal Government, with the following inscription: “Sacred to the memory of Nathaniel Greene, esq., a native of the State of Rhode Island, who died on the 19th of June, 1786, late major-general in the service of the United States and commander of their army in the Southern Department.

“The United States in Congress assembled, in honor of his patriotism, valor, and ability, have erected this monument.”

*Resolved*, That the Board of Treasury take order for the due execution of the foregoing resolution.

The appropriation thus made was never applied to the purpose intended, and, as has been shown, it remained for a later Congress to appropriately honor the Revolutionary hero, and more than a century after its adoption by the Continental Congress Gen. John M. Wilson, then Commissioner of Public Buildings and Grounds, caused the eloquent inscription originally adopted by that body to be carved on the pedestal of the present statue. It may be mentioned here that another still more curious circumstance connected with the subject of this monument lies in the fact that both the date and cause of his death, and the actual place of burial as well, have ever since been subjects of serious doubt and animated discussion.

The statue of General McPherson, which stands in the square in this city bearing his name, was appropriately inaugurated on the 18th of October, 1876. It was erected as a tribute to the heroism and memory of that gallant soldier by the Army of the Tennessee, which he commanded at the time of his lamented death, which occurred during the siege of Atlanta. The preliminary steps to this end were taken at the first meeting of the society of that army, held in the city of Louisville in 1865. The original purpose was to erect the monument in Clyde, Ohio, where General McPherson was born, and where, also, his remains were interred, but wiser counsels ultimately prevailed, and it was subsequently and very properly decided that the national capital would be the only appropriate place for it.

The commission for this work was first given to Mr. T. D. Jones, a sculptor of some note, in Cincinnati, but owing to his inability to carry out the contract it was subsequently given to Mr. Louis T. Rebisso, an artist less well known, of the same city, who completed it in about three years' time, the work of casting the group in bronze being done by Messrs. Robert Wood & Co., of Philadelphia. The cost of the statue proper (\$23,500) was wholly borne by the Society of the Army of the Tennessee, but for the granite pedestal an appropriation of \$25,000 was made by Congress.

The ceremonies attending the unveiling were attended by the Presi-

dent and members of his Cabinet, distinguished army and navy officers, a number of military and patriotic civic organizations, many gentlemen prominent in public and private life, together with a large concourse of citizens. The audience was called to order by General Sherman, and prayer was offered by Rev. Mr. McCarty, a retired army chaplain. After a short address by General Hickenlooper, the statue was formally unveiled, and the exercises closed with an oration by Gen. John A. Logan, at that time a member of the United States Senate from the State of Illinois. Music for the occasion was furnished by the Marine Band.

Doubtless the most elaborate and imposing ceremonies that ever marked an occasion of the kind in Washington, or perhaps anywhere in this country, were those attending the inauguration of the statue of Maj. Gen. George H. Thomas, at the intersection of Massachusetts and Vermont avenues and 14th and M streets, which took place on the 19th of November, 1879. Many of the principal buildings, as well as some of the busy thoroughfares of the city, were handsomely decorated in honor of the occasion, and the immense throngs of people in the streets included not only citizens of Washington, but large numbers of visitors from distant and widely separated sections of the country. The procession was two hours in passing a given point, and the brilliant military display embraced a group of such celebrities as are rarely brought together, including General Sherman, then commanding the armies of the United States, and his staff; Major-General Hancock and staff, Major-General Schofield and staff, and Brigadier-Generals Crook and Augur and their respective staffs. The Navy was adequately represented by sailors and marines, and the Army by artillery, cavalry, and infantry regiments. In addition to these there were military organizations present from Annapolis, Alexandria, Catonsville, Norfolk, and Richmond. Music for the occasion was furnished not alone by the marine and military bands of Washington and the neighborhood, but by others, scarcely less popular or less famous, from West Point, Fortress Monroe, Columbus, Ohio; Davids Island, N. Y., and Frederick, Md., and the effects of the soul-stirring contributions of these were supplemented and heightened by the rendering of appropriate hymns and odes by a choir of more than fifty well-selected and admirably qualified male voices. Nor should mention be omitted of the large number of civic and patriotic organizations present, which, by their participation in the events of the day, added not only materially to the volume of the marching throng, but greatly also to the interest and impressiveness of the occasion.

The immediate inaugural exercises, which were interspersed at suitable intervals with appropriate music, were formally opened with prayer, offered by the Rev. Dr. Paxton, himself a musket bearer during the civil war, but at that time pastor of the New York Avenue

## 12 PARK SYSTEM OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

Presbyterian Church, in this city. The act of unveiling the group was fitly performed by the sculptor, Mr. J. Q. A. Ward, of New York. This was followed by a lengthy and eloquent oration delivered by the Hon. Stanley Matthews, at that time a member of the United States Senate, representing the State of Ohio, and at the close of his remarks the statue was formally accepted for and in behalf of the people of the United States by President Hayes.

Those who are as familiar with this group as the present audience must be, need scarcely be told that it is at once a pleasing and excellent work of art, perhaps the best in general effect and most spirited of its class in Washington, and as a whole probably not surpassed by any in the country. The artist's idea was to represent his subject as having suddenly checked the movement of his horse on the summit of a slight acclivity, for the purpose of making an observation, or overlooking a field of action; and the conception is admirably realized, alike in the pose and expression of both rider and steed. It is understood that some six years' time were spent more or less continuously on the work, for which the artist received the sum of \$35,000, wholly contributed and paid by the Society of the Army of the Cumberland, by whom the commission was given, and under whose auspices the inauguration ceremonies were conducted. The pedestal was, however, provided by an appropriation made for that purpose by Congress, amounting, it is understood, to about \$25,000, and the statue is composed of material also contributed by the Government.

The fine statue of General Hancock, which adorns the locality familiarly known as Market Space, in this city, is the work of the well-known and popular sculptor, Mr. Henry J. Ellicott, whose lamented death occurred on the 11th of February last. Mr. Ellicott may justly be claimed as a Washingtonian, since, though born in a neighboring State, he had spent a large part of his life here, first as a young student and later in the successful pursuit of his profession, upon which he conferred no little luster. It may further be said that local interest in the group is accented by the fact that, though put in bronze by the Gorham Company, in Rhode Island, it was wholly modeled in clay and cast in plaster in this city.

This statue was inaugurated on the 12th of May, 1896, with imposing ceremonies, in which appropriate parts were taken by prominent Government officials, representing its executive, legislative, and judicial departments, and a large number of military and civic organizations, both local and visiting. The formal dedicatory exercises were opened with a brief but felicitous address by President Cleveland, followed by prayer, offered by Bishop Satterlee of the diocese of Washington. At its conclusion the Marine Band played "The Star Spangled Banner," and when the last strains of that stirring air died away the immense American flags which draped the group were drawn aside by Cadet

Gwynn Hancock, a nephew of the general, and as their folds fell away the boom of cannon was heard, firing a major-general's salute of thirteen guns. At the close of this tribute an original poem suitable for the occasion was read by Mr. De Witt C. Sprague, which was followed in turn by the formal oration of the day, delivered by Gen. John M. Palmer, then representing the State of Illinois in the United States Senate. Following this, the air "Hail Columbia" was played by the Marine Band, and the benediction was pronounced by the Rev. W. H. Gotwald, at that time post chaplain of the Department of the Potomac, Grand Army of the Republic. If not ranking as a great work of art, this group may safely be pronounced a creditable and satisfactory example of the class to which it belongs. Indeed, it seems to have been singularly fortunate, both in being generally praised and in escaping harsh censure; and the pedestal, designed by the Mullett Brothers, architects, of this city, has been not less fortunate in these respects. It only remains to be added, as a matter of detail, that this group was executed under a commission direct from the Federal Government, and that a special appropriation of \$49,000 was made by Congress to defray the cost of the figures and pedestal.

This completes the roll of equestrian statues now existing in Washington; but, as those present are aware, the list is to be extended at no distant day by the erection of three similar monuments, now contracted for and in course of execution, in honor, respectively, of Generals Sherman, Sheridan, and Logan.

The first named of these—that of Sherman—might justly be styled a child of misfortune from the beginning. It was to have been executed by Mr. Carl Rohl Smith, to whom, after a competitive exhibition of some twenty models, the commission was awarded under circumstances which produced much unpleasant feeling among artists at the time. This arose from the fact that the committee of award, acting for the Society of the Army of the Tennessee, under whose auspices the statue was to be erected, ignored the recommendations of an advisory committee representing the National Sculpture Society, which had been invited to pass upon the merits of the several models shown. The latter body had selected four designs which they considered better than any of the others submitted, and recommended that the artists who executed them be asked to further elaborate their respective conceptions on a larger scale and enter them for a second competition, when the final award should be made to the one then decided to be the best of the new exhibit.

Instead of carrying out the advisory committee's recommendation as submitted, the charge was made that the army committee struck out the name of one of the chosen contestants and substituted for it that of Mr. Smith, whose work had not been considered worthy of recognition by the advisory committee, and awarded the contract to that gen-

tleman, without further competition. His lamented death, however, will require that the work shall be completed by other hands, and it is understood that under a new contract lately made it will be carried out by Messrs. Henry K. Bush Brown, of New York, and Henry Kitson, of Boston, both sculptors of large experience and high standing, acting in conjunction.

The Sheridan group is to be executed by Mr. J. Q. A. Ward, the sculptor who fashioned the Thomas, already noticed; but when it will be put in place can only be conjectured, since, up to this time, so far as is known outside of the artist's studio, but little progress has been made with it.

Mr. Franklin Simmons, the artist who executed the Peace Monument group in Pennsylvania avenue at the foot of the Capitol grounds, was awarded the commission for the Logan statue. This group, with its elaborate pedestal of bronze, is finished and now in place in Iowa circle, but not shown, and will, it is announced, be formally unveiled on the 9th of April, coming, with suitable ceremonies. It is stated that President McKinley will preside at the exercises and will make a short opening address; that the oration will be delivered by Senator Depew, of New York; that Rev. Dr. Bristol, pastor of the Metropolitan M. E. Church, will have charge of the religious part of the ceremonies, and that the actual act of unveiling the group will be performed by Master George Tucker, a grandson of General Logan.

It is more than likely that at no distant day four more statues of this class will be added to those here already mentioned. At the session of Congress which closed on the 4th of March an appropriation of \$250,000 was made for the erection of a statue or memorial of General Grant, which, it is understood, will be placed on the grounds south of the Executive Mansion. Just what form this memorial will take is as yet a matter of conjecture, but from the very liberal amount appropriated for the purpose it may be assumed that it will fitly be the most imposing monument in the national capital, the towering shaft to General Washington alone excepted; and it is not unreasonable to suppose that an equestrian statue will be included as one of its features, if it does not prove to be the dominant note of the structure.

At the same session the sum of \$50,000 was appropriated by Congress for the pedestal of an equestrian effigy of General McClellan, soon to be erected here by the Society of the Army of the Potomac, with a proviso that any portion of the appropriated amount not required for the site and pedestal might be expended for the completion of the statue itself.

In addition to these two a movement has been started to secure for the Federal city a replica of two equestrian statues set up in Paris last summer—the first that of Washington, by the sculptors French and Potter, which was presented to the French nation by the Washington

Statue Association, composed of patriotic American women; the other that of Lafayette, by Bartlett, paid for by the contributions of patriotic American school children, and presented in their name to the people of France. As yet these two projects have not reached a point that insures their consummation, but it can hardly be doubted that the hopes of those engaged in forwarding them will be fully realized at no distant day.

When the three groups now under contract and finished or partly finished, together with those contemplated, shall have been added to those now in position here, Washington will possess a greater number of equestrian statues than can be found in any other city in the world. Whether this is a matter of which a peace-loving people living under a republican form of government may justly pride itself may be an open question, and also whether or not some of our military heroes have been unduly honored in the matter of monuments and statues. But however that may be it can hardly be claimed that the Republic has adequately recognized and properly honored in this way her sons who by their achievements in the arts, in letters, in science, and in statesmanship, in the pulpit, at the bar and on the bench, in the various fields of useful invention, in works of philanthropy and in other quiet walks of civil life have conferred luster on their country and illumined the age in which they lived. Let it therefore be the work of this society to urge that the national capital shall in future be adorned not so much by statues and memorials of those who have won fame by the shedding of blood as of those whose lives have been devoted to the nobler work of promoting the welfare and securing the happiness of mankind.

In conclusion, I trust a few words germane to the subject under notice will be pardoned, though it may not be expected that the domain of art criticism shall be entered in a hurriedly written résumé like this, which has already passed the limits of reasonable length. But so much has been said and is still being said in derogation of American art, and especially of American sculpture, that simple justice seems to call for a word or two on this point.

I do not hold myself to be a competent authority on the subject. It is, however, one in which I have for a long time been interested, and the result of such observation and study as I have been able to give to it is the well-settled conviction that the equestrian statuary of the United States will not, on the whole, suffer greatly by comparison with that of any other country in the world. Certainly it may be said that if we have nothing quite equal to two or three of the best groups to be found in other lands, we have, with one or two exceptions, nothing less artistic or less pleasing than some of their worst; and that at least is something to be thankful for.

But not that alone. It may safely be added that, putting good and

bad together, and taking all things into account, the American people have reason to be proud rather than ashamed of what both their sculptors and their painters have achieved in their respective fields of effort. It may properly be added, furthermore, that in the opinion of thoroughly capable judges who were present, the American display of both graphic and plastic art at the Paris Exposition of 1900, though less perhaps in quantity than some, was not in artistic quality behind the contributions of any other country represented there—France, the acknowledged home of modern art, not excepted. This is at once a gratifying fact, and a good omen. It abundantly justifies the faith largely and firmly held that there is yet a more brilliant future for American art—of which, let us hope and believe, the national capital shall ultimately be the acknowledged center and chief repository.

## O

SENATE COMMITTEE ON THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

---

---

PARK IMPROVEMENT PAPERS.—NO. 9.

---

ESSAY ON THE CITY OF WASHINGTON.

[From the Washington Gazette for November 19, 23, 26, and December 7, 1796.]

---

NOVEMBER 8, 1901.—Printed for the use of the committee.

---

To found a city in the center of the United States, for the purpose of making it the depository of the acts of the Union, and the sanctuary of the laws which must one day rule all North America, is a grand and comprehensive idea, which has already become with propriety the object of public respect.

In reflecting on the importance of the Union, and on the advantage which it secures to all the inhabitants of the United States, collectively or individually, where is there an American who does not see, in the establishment of a Federal town, a natural means of confirming forever that valuable connection to which the nation is indebted for its liberation from the British yoke—that union which assures to every individual mutual aid against the efforts of any who may dare to disturb public order and tranquillity—that union, the shield of the wise laws under the protection of which we shall all enjoy a life of peace, a freedom of opinion and moral equality, in a degree hitherto unknown to any people on earth—that connection, in short, to which the United States owe the extent and the flourishing condition of their commerce, the respectable station they occupy among the nations of the earth, and which, under such a variety of aspects, ought to be the object of the veneration of every reflecting man.

The Federal city, situate in the center of the United States, is a temple erected to liberty, and toward this edifice will the wishes and expectations of all true friends of their country be incessantly directed.

The city of Washington, considered under such important points of view, could not be calculated on a small scale. Its extent, the disposition of its avenues and public squares, should all correspond with the magnitude of the object for which it was intended, and we need only cast our eyes upon the situation and the plan of the city to rec-

ognize in them the comprehensive genius of the President, to whom the direction of the business has been intrusted by Congress.

Washington is situated in  $38^{\circ} 50'$  north latitude, at the confluence of the Potomac and the Eastern Branch. Its limit extends over a part of Maryland and a part of Virginia, which are separated by the river Potomac.

The ground on which the city is laid out is healthy and fertile, and so disposed that more than half its circumference has the benefit of navigable water, and although its distance from the capes of Chesapeake Bay is almost 300 miles, yet the tide rises there 4 feet and the water readily admits of vessels of four and five hundred tons burden. The river above the city is on the point of being rendered navigable for boats of 150 or 200 barrels to the extent of five or six hundred miles.

The city will cover a surface of nearly 4,000 acres. The ground is not perfectly level, but declivities may be so managed as not only to be rendered almost insensible, but very useful in carrying off the water and preserving the cleanliness of the city.

This description would perhaps be sufficient to give the reader a high idea of the city in general, but the details are of a nature to interest and command the attention of men of all ages and in all situations.

Washington, as the metropolis of the Union, as a commercial town, and a pleasurable situation, may, in every point of view, present the resources that are rarely united. It is sufficient to attend to this establishment under all its aspects to inspire ardent wishes for its success, and to induce one to assign it a distinguished rank among the most celebrated capitals of the world.

When Major L'Enfant conceived the vast and magnificent plan, the execution of which must unite true elegance to utility and agreeableness, his attention was first directed to the situation now occupied by the Capitol. Here he fixed the center of the city, as the city is the center of the American Empire, and he rendered the edifice accessible by more than twenty streets which terminate at this point. Each street is an emblem of the rays of light which, issuing from the Capitol, are directed toward every part of America, to enlighten its inhabitants respecting their true interests. Each street is also an emblem of the facility with which the Capitol may be approached, in every respect and at all times, by every individual who shall live under the protection of the Union. This ingenious allusion has been happily favored by the ground. The Capitol has an elevation of 72 feet above the level of high water, and overlooks the city in such a manner that its horizon will be bounded only by the small mountains at several miles distance.

This situation is well calculated to elevate the mind of the legislator. It will continually remind him that if from this Capitol are to proceed

the laws which shall give life and energy to all parts of the dominion, it is toward this central point also that the active vigilance of a nation of freemen will be directed.

The Capitol, which is constructed on the plan drawn by Mr. Hallet, will be one of the most spacious modern edifices. It will comprehend the halls intended for the two branches of the legislature, the halls of conference, and the different offices attached to them, collectively or separately. The proportions of this magnificent monument correspond with its definition. The architecture is masculine and bold, the details are elegant, and the ornaments well adjusted. The composition resembles the physical and political situation of the United States. Each part has its local advantages, but its true beauty results from the connection of all its parts.

The court of this building is spacious and regular. It enlightens the interior and facilitates the communications. It will be embellished with a colonade of the Doric order. In the center will be placed the altar of liberty, around which the United States will be represented under the figure of a young woman, which will be closely joined together. This group will be the emblem of the Union. Pedestal statues of all the illustrious men who, by their valor or their writings, have contributed to establish and confirm the Union may be placed between each portico in the circumference of the court, and the niches arranged in the interior of the galleries will be successively filled with the busts of distinguished men, whose lives shall have been consecrated by the happiness of their country.

The Capitol will be the point from which the Americans will reckon their longitude. The tables are calculated by Mr. Elliott, engineer and geographer to the United States.

The entry to the Capitol, on the east, will face a rectangular square, sufficiently spacious to contain 50,000 souls on days of public solemnity. The approaches to this are, as has been before remarked, by more than twenty different streets and avenues; some of them will be 160 feet in breadth, others from 80 to 100. This magnificent proportion adds to the grandeur of the Capitol; and the rows of trees which will line the great streets or avenues will render the view picturesque.

In the center of the square there will probably be erected a group representing on one side the United States assigning to the President the direction of the Federal city, and on the other the President inviting artists from every part of the world to come and enrich with their talents the establishment confided to his superintendence.

The principal avenue on the west side will be divided through its whole length by a canal, from which will proceed an immense number of branches, intended to water and cleanse the streets of the city. The declivity occasioned by the difference of level between the Capitol and garden on the west will form a carpet of green, which will extend to the borders of the canal and will be interrupted by

cascatades of running water issuing from allegorical statues, emblematical of the great rivers of America, such as the Delaware, the Hudson, etc., which may be placed on the terrace of the Capitol.

The second principal building is the house intended for the President of the United States. It is constructed on the plan designed by Mr. Hoban, and, next to the Capitol, will be the most spacious and splendid monument hitherto erected in America. By its position it is the point of union for more than fifteen streets. The Capitol and the President's House are so situated that the President may have continually in his view the temple where are deposited the laws, the execution of which is committed to him; and it seems that by the multiplicity of the streets and their diverging direction it was intended to remind him constantly of the importance of directing his official views to the most distant part of the empire; and this ingenious allegory, in an inverted sense, will call to his mind, at the same time, that his actions are continually and unavoidably open to general inspection.

Upon the square in front of this edifice may be represented the founder of American liberty, encircled by his companions in arms, governors, and ministers, renewing, in the face of heaven, the oath to maintain the Union at the hazard of their lives.

These allegorical groups which continually retrace some duties are doubtless preferable to statues erected to flattery of men, whom impartial history so often strips of their fictitious virtues. America in discharging a duty imposed on her by gratitude to her first magistrate will at the same time furnish a useful lesson for his successors, by showing them what she expects from their exertions and what they have a right to hope from her gratitude.

Everything around these edifices corresponds perfectly with their grandeur; the streets and the avenues which terminate here are of a breadth and extent of which one can not yet form any idea by comparison. Indeed, no city on earth offers so many points of connection, so spacious, and laid out with such regularity.

If the city of Washington contained nothing interesting except these two monuments, so important by their situation and their political relations, what inhabitant of the United States would not wait with impatience for the first Monday of December in the year 1800, and desire to be a witness of the dedication of the two edifices, which will forever be a memorable epoch for America? But in describing a subject so important, it is obvious the resources of eloquence become useless, for that which is really elegant has no need of ornament, and the imagination readily supplies everything that could be added on the subject.

The garden which connects the Capitol and the President's House is laid out in proportions that correspond with the magnificence of those structures. The space which it is designed to occupy is 1,700

feet broad, and more than 7,000 feet in length, independent of the two immense declivities which extend from the Capitol and the President's House to the canal which separates them from the garden.

To mention these large proportions is sufficient to give a high idea of the garden which will be terminated by the Capitol on the east and on the west by the Potomac. This river presents itself diagonally, and the prospect extends to a distance, upon an island, which rises 20 or 30 feet above the surface of the water, and on which the view reposes with most pleasurable sensations.

If nature has been lavish in the situation of the ground where the Capitol and the President's House are disposed, the author of the plan has been happy in making use of the advantages, and selecting from them the most fortunate choice. Each point of the whole has been studied, and marked with the stamp of genius, enlarged and accustomed to form plans on a large scale.

A grand avenue of 2,000 feet breadth, divided through its whole length, a space of water 120 feet wide, and two alleys, each of 50 feet from the middle of the garden, and open the Capitol to view. Two solid clumps of trees, each of 200 feet thickness, and two against the alleys of 90 feet, compose the whole of the magnificent garden.

On the south is reserved a space of 325 feet for the grand hotels, which will be constructed along the opposite alley for the purpose of ornamenting it; the street in the rear of the hotels will be 85 feet in breadth.

On the north, the houses will occupy 230 feet in breadth, the quay, 80 feet, and the canal, 100. The front of the houses which line the opposite valley on the north will be disposed in arcades, and the entries of the streets will form so many porticoes or triumphal arches analogous to the whole plan. This series of arches and porticoes will complete a gallery of 25 feet in breadth and about 9,000 feet in length. This gallery, open to the south, will be a winter's walk, the most extensive and splendid in existence and of which the idea was never before conceived. Treasures of objects of luxury and delight will enrich the whole length of this gallery, which, when completely finished, will produce the effect of an enchanted place, rather than that of a line of private houses.

The external decoration of these buildings will be answerable to their extent and position; it will be so calculated as to admit light sufficient for the galleries and magazines. It would be trifling to describe particularly the different objects which will embellish the gallery, the alleys of the garden, and the verdant bower which will be formed in the clumps of trees; yet we may be indulged in presenting an idea of the group which may be placed at the junction of the alleys of the garden, which will correspond with the Capitol and the President's house. This group, of a colossal size, would represent all the commercial towns, as Boston, New York, Philadelphia, Baltimore,

Charleston, etc., receiving a rapid growth under the protection of the laws and the watchful care of the President.

We see that this garden is situated, and perhaps disposed, in such a manner as to become the point of union for men of all countries and all conditions; and were the city of Washington never to extend beyond the two edifices here described, its whole construction would surpass in the elegance of this kind all that the most celebrated cities of Europe can exhibit.

The canal which will be opened through the whole length of the public garden, and which communicates from the Eastern Branch of the Potomac, is less an object of ornament and elegance than of public utility, a great part of which has been rendered necessary by the ground. We can not be too cautious in guarding against the effects produced by enthusiasm and exaggeration.

The magnificence of a city consists less in the multiplicity, often incoherence, of objects sought than in a judicious arrangement and a suitable disposition of all its parts. Our admiration for what is not useful is momentary, and art consists in producing great effects without purchasing them by inconveniences which it is always difficult and often impossible to remedy.

On this principle the canal was intended to facilitate the importation and exportation of articles of the first necessity to and from the center of the city; but it becomes the dignity of the capital that the navigation should not extend to the part of the canal which will be seen from the garden, and that it should be reserved solely to enrich the prospect. The body of water which will be seen from the Capitol may contain more than 500 vessels, and this advantage is an equivalent for what might be expected from a navigation which would hide the garden and impair the rich imagery of the prospect.

The canal, viewed as a canal to discharge the superfluous waters, and as an object of ornament and secondary utility, may be regarded as a happy article, corresponding entirely with other parts of the plan. The two rivers, the Potomac and the Eastern Branch, furnish for commerce a harbor of almost 5 miles in length. It is proposed to build a quay throughout its whole extent in such a manner as to leave an interval of 80 feet between the river and the stores; those buildings will be so arranged as to admit this space; the surface of the earth will be leveled through the whole length of the quay, and so raised above all the high tides as to admit of cellars which shall not be exposed to inundation. In the places where the shores shall be steep and elevated, the first story on the side of the quay will form a level with the street on the other side, so that this disposition will facilitate the conveyance of goods by raising or lowering them, by the help of a crane, which will be attended with no inconvenience, and will render the movements easy and little expensive.

We can say nothing of the general arrangement of those buildings,

as this can be judged of only by the whole view; but they should be so distributed that the whole may present the appearance of opulence acquired by a prudent management in trade.

At suitable distances on the wharf, as in the other parts of the city, are reserved places for the construction of magazines intended for fire engines; in the front of these storehouses will be the rooms for the watchmen of the city, and during severe cold an occasional shelter for workmen whose labors compel them to be much abroad in tempestuous weather. The real advantage which Washington must have over ordinary cities, which are mostly built without a plan, will be the multiplication of useful accommodations which may tend to the comfort of the indigent and laborious class of people.

The parts of the wharf which correspond with the streets terminating on it, will be reserved as the property of the corporation. These places will be appropriated to the entry of vessels loaded with wood, coal, provisions, and other articles of the first necessity. The design of this arrangement is to unite the conveniences of individuals of every class with that of commerce.

On each side of the way intended for carriages there will be a row of trees, which besides the delightful prospect and the shade they will afford for men whose business may call them to labor on the wharves, will in case of fire cut off all communication between the city and harbor.

One of the great advantages of the Federal City is the abundance of excellent water it everywhere affords. We may observe along the wharves an immense number of springs designed for the use of the shipping and the inhabitants.

In front of the 80-foot space reserved for the wharf, each proprietor will have liberty to erect such moles as he may deem necessary to cover vessels from injury, and will be permitted to construct small houses as temporary warehouses for goods designed for shipment.

A person can not at once form an idea of the beauty of a wharf so extensive; always convenient and never obstructed; where the eye will see with pleasure the bustle and activity of industry, without the confusion and disorder that usually perplex such places. As no part of the quay is yet completed to its full extent, it is difficult to give a satisfactory description of it; but those who know the situation will perceive that no obstacle opposes its execution, and it was reserved for the United States to found a city where vast projects may be executed without encountering obstacles. At Washington will be avoided the inconvenience found in so many modern cities, where not even an attempt has been made to give the wharves a regular form; where everything has been done by chance, and where things have been directed by the mistaken private interest of individuals, whose particular advantages ought ever to be subordinated to the general interest.

By removing the vessels also to a distance the infection of pestilential exhalations from the filth which will collect between the miles will be prevented.

This is the great fault of almost all commercial towns, where the air is confined among the ships and very nigh stores which usually line the wharves—a circumstance to which perhaps must be attributed the epidemic diseases which frequently prevail in maritime cities.

The two rivers, the Potomac and the Eastern Branch, do not present the same advantages for the establishment of a harbor; the Potomac is not sheltered from westerly winds, and the ice which floats down in the spring renders this part of the harbor more difficult for the construction of quays. The Eastern Branch, which extends only 7 or 8 miles, affords more convenient and safe anchorage. The entrance is broad and deep, and the city of Washington, had it no other harbor than this branch, might carry on the most extensive commerce and shelter an infinite number of ships in tempestuous weather.

The commerce of the Federal city proceeds from two sources, which will soon rank it among the first cities of America. The sources are: First, its maritime trade, combined with the advantage of its being the exclusive staple for all the upper part of the Potomac, covering an extent of more than 600 miles, including its different branches. This navigation will convey to this port the productions of almost 4,000,000 acres of land, calculating that the products which go down the river are brought from the distance of 6 miles on each side of the river. The second resource for trade which this city will enjoy will be the great number of manufactures which may be established on the two branches of the Potomac, by the Great and Little falls of that river. Their resources are so important as to merit that their reality be demonstrated.

By casting our eyes over the map of Maryland and Virginia we shall see that the position of Washington, at the foot of the falls, was the most favorable that could be selected. Thus, placed at the head of the two navigations, it can not fail to become the staple mart of the importations for the consumption of an immense country at the westward, and the most natural market for all the productions of the interior.

By calculating that the river Potomac and its different branches should serve only for the agriculture of 6 miles of all the lands on each side which are washed by its waters, we shall be able to avoid the charge of enthusiasm, but people who know the country perfectly make their calculations much larger, and by reason of the approach of some branches of the Potomac they admit the possibility of opening a communication between the waters of this river and of the Ohio, whose navigation is absolutely shut by the Mississippi.

By interrupting the navigation by masses of rocks, which will yield only to the efforts of many ages, nature has formed dams which will

be used for carrying the waters of the Potomac into the canals, which will be opened below their surface. This labor, the execution of which is ordinarily attended with much difficulty, the construction so expensive, and the maintenance so troublesome, is here found completed by the hand of nature and in an immovable manner.

The great cataract or fall of the Potomac is 78 feet, and the little fall 32. Suppose them divided into portions of 15 feet, it is evident that there may be established on the perpendicular height of the two falls, 7 bucket wheels, each of 14 feet diameter, which may receive the water on the upper part of the wheel. So that there may be as many times 7 machines moved by wheels of 14 feet diameter as there shall be volumes of water capable of turning one only of the same kind; that is, if 100 pounds of water in a second, multiplied by the lever proceeding from 14 feet fall, will move a certain machine, it will follow that by means of the perpendicular height of the fall, 100 pounds of the water of the Potomac may successfully fall upon 7 such machines and put them in motion.

If we take a view of the waters of this river and of its branches, which extend over an immense country, arrested in their course by a natural dam which gives perfect command of the water; if we consider that power must result from a small volume of water falling on a wheel of 14 feet diameter; and if we subdivide the mass of water which arrives at the fall into equal portions according to the volume before supposed, we shall be astonished at the effect resulting from this division, and when we recollect that this effect must be multiplied by 7, to produce the number of machines capable of being put into motion, we may judge of the assertion, founded on principles, that the Federal city will enjoy an incalculable advantage for the establishment of manufactures, especially as those manufactures may be supplied with the raw materials by water, and by water may the wrought articles be exported. It is undoubtedly useless to observe that whatever tends to lessen the labor of the hands in America is a clear, unequivocal profit, and the most certain means of accomplishing this saving is the multiplicity of machines moved by water. We can not, therefore, value too highly a principle of motion so powerful as the whole river Potomac, which demands no expense but the forming of canals, nature having done the rest.

If we remark that besides the great number of avenues, quays, canals, and public gardens which have been here described, the author of the plan of the Federal city has contrived to reserve almost 60 public squares, each of which terminates seven or eight streets, we shall hardly ask where are to be placed the temples, the markets, the courts of justice, the academies, the amphitheaters, etc. The time perhaps has not arrived to enter into a detail of these objects, whose disposition must be founded on a well-defined plan of general policy; it would then be proper to discuss the most feasible means of hasten-

## 10 PARK SYSTEM OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

ing the execution of the garden, of the canals, of the wharves and the streets, the whole arrangement of which is magnificent, but which would render the city of Washington a charming chimera, if we did not find in it the simple and certain means of executing the principal objects, which may be regarded as the basis of the whole structure. This is what in the sequel is proposed by the author of this slight description, who will now think his purpose accomplished if he has succeeded in awakening the attention of his fellow-citizens to an establishment which ought in every view to interest them, and if, in discussing the objects just mentioned, he has furnished for some able hand the occasion of developing the most easy and certain way of arriving at the end proposed in founding the city of Washington.

()













SENATE COMMITTEE ON THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

---

---

PARK IMPROVEMENT PAPERS.—NO. 10.

---

## INFORMAL CONFERENCE OF THE PARK IMPROVEMENT COMMISSION OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA, HELD IN THE ROOM OF THE SENATE COMMITTEE ON THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA, ON OCTOBER 21, 1901.

---

NOVEMBER 9, 1901.—Printed for the use of the committee.

---

There were present the members of the Park Improvement Commission, Messrs. D. H. Burnham, C. F. McKim, Augustus St. Gaudens, and Frederick Law Olmsted, jr.; the Commissioners of the District of Columbia; Mr. Charles Moore, clerk of the Senate Committee on the District of Columbia, and others.

Mr. BURNHAM. Gentlemen, this commission has been called upon to make a report to Congress upon the subject of park improvements in the District of Columbia, and, desiring to have all the assistance possible in the framing of that report, we have invited you to be present for an informal conference to-day. We desire to have the views of the authorities here. We feel that we ourselves are not as well informed as you are upon the subject and will appreciate any assistance you may afford us.

Mr. MACFARLAND. Are the Commissioners to be heard first?

Mr. BURNHAM. Yes, sir.

Mr. MACFARLAND. Although this is, as has been stated, an informal conference, still, since there is to be a record of this meeting, I wish, on my own behalf and on behalf of the Commissioners of the District of Columbia, to put upon the record our great appreciation, officially and personally, and as the representatives of the people of the District of Columbia, of the work that is being done by this park commission, and our confidence that it will result in the consummation of what we have been desiring for many years. It seems to us one of the best things which the Senate Committee on the District of Columbia—and particularly its present chairman, and I may also say its present clerk—have done for the District of Columbia.

We are all very appreciative of what this committee—and I say its chairman and its clerk especially—have done for the District, and this seems to be the very crown of its work. It comes, in a sense, I

suppose, as one of the results of our centennial celebration of the founding of the District of Columbia last December, which seemed to be what Bismarck used to call the psychological moment of appreciation and recognition on the part of Congress and the country of the new and greater needs of this District. The District of Columbia, after having been neglected for seventy-five years and more, has at last actually come into the favor of Congress and the country, and now it seems as though it were to receive that full consideration which it so justly deserves as the national capital. We are entering upon the labors of men who have gone before, as is very often the case, for the Commissioners and others have labored assiduously to bring the larger possibilities of the District before Congress and the country, and at last the time has come when it seems possible for it to receive its full consideration. It seems appropriate at this moment and in this brief way to express our appreciation of that fact.

REMARKS OF MR. S. P. Langley, SECRETARY OF THE SMITHSONIAN INSTITUTION.

Mr. BURNHAM. The commission would be glad to hear any suggestions that Mr. Langley may have to make.

Mr. Langley. I have very little indeed to say, further than that I think I may recall the fact that the Zoological Park partakes some of the nature of a national museum, and that it was founded with the distinct purpose, laid before Congress, of keeping alive in certain numbers the vanishing races of the continent—that is, this part of the continent. That is its primary function. It was to be a place of refuge for the expiring races of the buffalo and of the great Alaskan animals, and it was to keep them here in sufficient numbers to be a sort of lesson to the people, and under the eye of Congress. That was the original plan when it was started, and added to that was the idea that it should be, what I hope it is turning out to be—I am speaking for the Zoological Park—a place of amusement and entertainment and instruction to the inhabitants of the District. I mention this in order to ask attention again to the fact that it is in some respects different from something whose only object was the advantage of the people of the District. It is for them, but not primarily so.

I have learned or heard—been forced to hear—in the years I have been connected with it, a great deal of expression of feeling, entirely unofficial, in the newspapers, that the District is called upon to maintain a work which did not concern it, in paying, for instance, to keep alive the buffalo and the cadiac bear and things of that kind, which cost money that might have been advantageously spent in the entertainment of the inhabitants of the District in other ways. I do not sympathize with or share that feeling. I merely mention that there is such a feeling.

Mr. MACFARLAND. I do not share that myself.

Mr. MOORE. Are the expenses of the Zoological Park divided?

Mr. LANGLEY. They are all divided.

Mr. MOORE. For the animals as well as for maintenance?

Mr. LANGLEY. Yes, sir.

Mr. OLMS TED. And do you think they should be so divided?

Mr. LANGLEY. Yes; I am quite willing to take it as an accepted fact.

It was originally intended, perhaps, that this expenditure should be met wholly by the National Government. There was a long struggle, lasting for months, and finally the present method was suggested.

Mr. BURNHAM. Suppose we go directly to the question of the boundaries of Rock Creek and discuss that subject.

Mr. OLMS TED. We have been considering this summer, carefully, in connection with the various additions to the existing park system, certain lands that it seemed to us ought to be added to rectify and complete the boundaries of the Zoological Park and Rock Creek Park, and we would like very much to get your opinion, Mr. Langley, as to those boundaries, or suggested boundaries, as we worked them out on this small sketch map. I am sorry we have not a larger scale at present.

Mr. LANGLEY. Here is a little bit larger scale of the Zoological Park, which is immediately under consideration. This is a small portion of the Zoological Park.

Mr. MACFARLAND. Where does your jurisdiction end?

Mr. LANGLEY. Here, where this stream crosses, by the bridge.

Mr. OLMS TED. Are these the additions to the boundaries?

Mr. LANGLEY. They are what the former commission recommended. I should not say commission, but the landscape architects, Messrs. Olmsted, Olmsted and Eliot. They recommended it, and they had the entire concurrence of those who had immediate charge of the park. If you will allow me, here is a slightly larger contour map of the park. I wish to ask your attention again to the fact that here is something of immediate and imminent urgency. This bank is tumbling down. The line runs directly along the crest of the precipice there, and the precipice is tumbling in on the bears and every other animal there. Then here [indicating] we have the well-known nuisance, the old colored cemetery. It really runs out to here, and I believe the Commissioners have recommended this road, but it is not at all certain that it will be taken. It is put in there, though, as though it were an accomplished fact. Here, under my hand, is the old colored cemetery. Here is something which is very desirable, but not of immediate and imperative necessity. The most beautiful portion of the park is a deep ravine which runs along there [indicating]. It is, unfortunately, bordered by the Klingle road, which is almost ready to fall into it, so that it is almost impossible to secure any of the privacy which should be a part of such a place. Here [indicating] is the immediate urgency.

## 4 PARK SYSTEM OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

Mr. BURNHAM. Where is the Klingle road?

Mr. OLMSTED. There it is. In this case we had assumed that there was a road laid out on the highway plan, and adopted in the highway plan substantially, substantially on the line of the present Klingle road, but for motives of economy it had not extended beyond that line. Such a change as Mr. Langley suggests would be desirable, although we feel as he does, that it was less essential than some other points in the boundary. The line that we have shown here is substantially the same, and accomplishes the same results as the line shown on this map of Mr. Langley's and but slightly different in line, in order to provide for the ultimate construction of a road along that boundary. Instead of being an arbitrary road, it includes the same. The line as they have drawn it here obtains the results of securing the top of the precipice, and the precise direction and shape of the line is such as to provide a road along it in the future.

Mr. BURNHAM. You simply do the same as he does.

Mr. OLMSTED. Yes, substantially the same line. At this line [indicating] a slightly increased taking is suggested on account of the desirability of carrying that road around the edge of the hill and getting into one of the roads they are now building, in accordance with the highway plan.

Mr. BURNHAM. That will be satisfactory to you?

Mr. LANGLEY. Quite so. If you will indulge me in a personal reminiscence, I will say that when I came to Washington I found this most beautiful of all portions of the environs. It was close to the city and in some way had been spared the hand of the local improver, the person who had laid out the roads and such things. I rode all over it and made myself acquainted with every foot of it. I have traveled a great deal in past years, but have the satisfaction of knowing that here is a place which no other city possesses. I can not say too much about the natural characteristics of it.

Mr. MACFARLAND. And your work is highly appreciated.

Mr. LANGLEY. Thank you. What I want is to have the Commissioners induce Congress to give us an addition of some 8 or 10 acres. That addition is very much needed, and in one place it is absolutely indispensable.

As to the rest, I should like, while I am speaking, to say that there is a portion of the park just above here [indicating], which if the commissioners of the upper park would feel like sparing out of the 2,000 acres immediately contiguous, I would be very glad to see it added, so that we could place some of our animals that want grazing ground in that little flat land at the foot of the Klingle place. It is immediately contiguous on the other side of the bridge. I do not know the precise acreage. I struggled very hard to get that Klingle place in. I was at that time, and am still, the commissioner for the judgment of taxation in the upper park. It sounds rather paradox-

ical to say that there may be an act of Congress stating that you could get more than 1,000 feet from the bank of the stream, and that could be utilized in a hundred different ways, and take in a hundred different grades.

Mr. OLMS TED. There is a piece of land suggested as an addition to the park that you have not mentioned, namely, that along Connecticut avenue—bring the Zoological Park out to Connecticut avenue—out to where the entrance is now. That would be a very desirable addition to the park, but we have not shown that because of the extreme cost of that land fronting on Connecticut avenue. We have left that simply with the entrance as now shown.

Mr. LANGLEY. I think it would be desirable to have that, but if we are to choose among desirable and most desirable things, certainly I should not think that the most urgent.

Mr. OLMS TED. Personally, I should like very much to see it added to the Zoological Park, but it would certainly be a very large expense, as compared with the other lands in those just as available additions to Rock Creek Park, for instance.

Mr. LANGLEY. If the Commissioners could see their way to recommending this [indicating]—it is purely in the landscape interest—I think it ought to be done. I repeat that the most beautiful single thing in the park is hidden; it is hardly known to exist—this road, under the road here that has almost fallen into it. We want to be able to put that road a little back and make a hiding screen of some kind.

Mr. MOORE. When you get through with the park matter we would like to hear from you upon the matter of a new building for the National Museum.

Mr. LANGLEY. Shall I speak of that now?

Mr. BURNHAM. Yes; we would like to talk with you about that.

Mr. LANGLEY. Gentlemen, I did not come prepared to speak about that, but if you will take my suggestions as altogether informal, I will say that the Smithsonian Institution had, some twenty years ago, a somewhat considerable museum, which consisted of deposits made by the nation, of things which it had purchased, and which it was maintaining out of its own private fund wholly. My honored predecessor, Professor Henry, was desirous of having the Government assume that wholly, and finally secured an appropriation for a national museum, which resulted in the erection of the cheapest building which was ever produced, I believe, in any country for such a purpose—the present building down there. I forget how many acres it covers, but there are several, and it cost in all about \$250,000 for this enormous building. It was built with proportionate rapidity and proportionate inadequacy. When I came here in 1887, the building had already grown so full that nothing more could be put into it with regard to the purposes of a museum. Three years after that, in 1890 or 1891, I

reported to Congress that it was growing over crowded, and that in two or three years more it would be a storehouse simply, without any room for display. Since then the evil has grown from bad to worse, and Congress has appropriated small sums for such purposes as the building of galleries, which simply darken what ought to be light, and for adjacent buildings of wood or brick which are used simply as storehouses.

I do not know how to say anything in addition to what I have already said to Congress, only I wish that what I say may not be taken literally, and not as a careful statement within the exact facts. The building, however, is congested and overcrowded until we do not know where to turn. It is more of a warehouse than a museum. I should say that we have now from two to three times the number of things in the space which should be devoted to them. If you go to a place like the great museum in New York and see the open spaces there and the proper display, it is comparable to a place into which rubbish had been thrown.

Mr. BURNHAM. As I understand, you think now that possibly the material you have would properly cover three times the space?

Mr. LANGLEY. Properly, yes, if it were displayed properly. I beg to say that this is not an official statement.

Mr. MOORE. We understand. This is for the use of the commission only.

Mr. BURNHAM. We want you to help us out with your suggestions.

Mr. LANGLEY. Ten years ago I presented to Congress some drawings of a museum which would remove this pressure, but they were utterly inadequate in their architectural effects; it was simply a larger warehouse. That was all I was encouraged to present, but I think that Congress is now reaching the conclusion—if I may judge from what I hear from the committee on that subject—that something must be done.

Mr. BURNHAM. You believe that the present building is not capable of being made what a national museum should be?

Mr. LANGLEY. I can only repeat that the present building cost something like \$250,000, when materials were cheaper, and it is one story high. Its floors are falling into ruin, and it is grotesquely inadequate. What I have asked of Congress this year has been to appropriate a sum for making suitable skilled plans for a new building. I have not at once asked for the building.

Mr. BURNHAM. Where would you suggest the erection of a building?

Mr. LANGLEY. There is no room for a new building on the present site. The Smithsonian Institution owns only about 20 acres out of what is called the Smithsonian Park, and I would suggest that a proper and adequate place for the new building would be a little in front and to the east of the Institution. I do not know whether it enters into the plans of the commissioners to open a clear space up to

Pennsylvania avenue, but one of the buildings that might be seen from the avenue, and prominently, would be a museum building covering a space which I would only say must be something similar to the new Library of Congress, and which I most earnestly hope would aim to be in its architectural effect something worthy of the occasion.

Mr. MOORE. Have you made any figures as to how large the building should be?

Mr. LANGLEY. Yes; I have made a memorandum that I would want to consult with the gentleman in immediate charge of the Museum about, involving some skilled plans. It would depend somewhat on the number of stories. We have only one story now.

Mr. BURNHAM. How many stories should a museum be?

Mr. LANGLEY. I do not know. We should not have one of those sky-scraping buildings, evidently, but short of that I do not know that there is any limit. The best museums which one sees in London are three and four stories high—the extension of South Kensington, for instance. I think we might consider the possibility of even a four-story building, and in that case the ground plan would be comparatively smaller.

Mr. MOORE. Would it be necessary to have it in any immediate relationship with the present Smithsonian Institution building?

Mr. LANGLEY. It would be desirable. The Institution and the Museum are dovetailed together like the web and woof of a piece of cloth, you understand. It would be hard to say where one begins and the other ends.

Mr. MOORE. You think it would be proper to have it in the present Smithsonian Park?

Mr. LANGLEY. Yes, sir; I have no hesitation in saying that, and in giving it as my opinion that that would be a proper place for it.

Mr. OLMS TED. Would there be any advisability in regard to the subdivision of the Museum into wings, or possibly detached buildings? It covers such a large field that it occurred to me that might possibly be necessary—special museums or special departments of working collections connected with the central administrative offices, the detached buildings containing the bulk of the very enormous working collection in the special department.

Mr. LANGLEY. Those working collections, I may say, occupy a vastly greater space than the public supposes. The public thinks of a museum as a show for its entertainment. The curators of a museum, perhaps going to the other extreme, think of it as a great scientific laboratory which the public is allowed to look into the windows of. The latter view is not to be dismissed altogether. The space which is required for getting those things together is larger than the space required for show.

Mr. OLMS TED. I would rather suppose that that is the case, and I

was inquiring whether or not it might not work out better to have the great working collections with the laboratories, each in its own wing of the building, grouping together the show collections for the public in the main or central building, and somewhat separating them from the great masses of working collections.

Mr. LANGLEY. That is a question for the architect of the Museum. I am not a museum expert, like my lamented predecessor, Mr. Goode, but those things which are immediately connected with the necessities of the case I can speak confidently of. If you have a gallery of ethnological antiquities—for instance, the Indians—in some part of the Museum, you want to step from the showcase to the place where the antiquities are being gotten ready; in other words, it might be as though—if I may illustrate it in that way—you had the behind the scenes of a theater in a distinct building from the stage. They have to be together, and the only question is, what is the best way of bringing them together. I think it is better to bring them very close together.

Mr. MOORE. You have what is known as a very popular collection; you have historical relics. About what proportion does that occupy?

Mr. LANGLEY. Those relics of Washington and Grant are very trivial in the space they take up, though they are not trivial in importance. We did not manufacture them. They do not require any immediate adjacent workrooms, as everything else does.

Mr. MOORE. So there is one part of the Museum that is in the highest degree popular, and the other in the least degree popular.

Mr. LANGLEY. I would hardly say that. There is a great deal of interest that attaches to those other things. I do not mean to say that it is not popular. I trust it is all popular. But a great deal of it is the work of scholars and students working in the interest of anthropology or some other branch of science of interest to the public also, while such things as Washington wore at Trenton evidently are of interest.

Mr. MOORE. Are you on the Rock Creek Board?

Mr. LANGLEY. It is so long since I was there that I can not answer positively. I know I was at one time.

Mr. MACFARLAND. The present board of control are the Commissioners of the District of Columbia and the Chief of Engineers.

Mr. LANGLEY. No; I am not on that board; but my impression is that I have some remote official connection with the upper park in determining the question of taxation.

SENATE COMMITTEE ON THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

---

## PARK IMPROVEMENT PAPERS, NO. 11.

---

EXTRACT FROM A PAPER ON THE COMMERCIAL VALUE OF BEAUTY, BY DANIEL H. BURNHAM.

---

JANUARY 28, 1902.—Printed for the use of the committee.

---

The time comes in the history of every great city when the government of it fosters the building of public works for their beauty. The governmental purpose for doing this has varied; one ruling power has been actuated by a desire to satisfy its own taste, while another has exerted itself in order to divert the minds of the people or to make them believe that their happiness was the end in view. But the pleasure and happiness of the people has not always been a main object. Many princes have fostered the building of monumental works in order to establish and maintain prosperity for the people and with very little thought of merely pleasing them.

In Athens is the best example of this policy. After an unparalleled career of commerce there came the end of that which had produced the wealth of Attica. It happened at a time when their control of the Hellenic alliance was disturbed and in danger of being destroyed; when the influence of the western Mediterranean was growing, while that of the archipelago was on the wane; when the trade of Athens was seriously threatened. Then Pericles came into power—a man who deeply appreciated the fine arts. Himself an orator of the first rank, he was in sympathy with the work of the painter, the sculptor, and the architect; but above all, he was a statesman, and one who had the brain to devise a great plan and the nerve to carry it into execution—a plan having for its purpose the preservation and even the increase of the prosperity of his native city. We can imagine that he said to those around him:

It may be that the western colonies are to surpass us in wealth; that as men have hitherto flocked to us they will hereafter follow the sun, because of the greater opportunities afforded in the Occident for the profitable employment of their energies. I do not see that we can prevent their going, but we can make sure that having made their fortunes they will come back to Athens to enjoy them.

I believe that this purpose was in his mind when he gathered together all the funds that he could control and with them built those monuments which have made Athens famous. Her supremacy did leave

her, but the results of Pericles's foresight are still in force, as is proven by the fact that the people of southern Greece even now owe much of their income to the presence among them of travelers who visit that country in order to gaze upon those splendid works which were built under a political genius who discovered the best method of perpetuating the prosperity of a city.

The magnet of Athens is her monuments, the strength of which seems ever increasing. When the buildings on the Acropolis and the architectural remains that lie in or near that city shall have disappeared, Athens will no longer interest travelers. Many other cities still prosper whose commerce has departed and which are no longer helped by the influence that originally built them up. Rome, Cairo, Venice, Florence, each continue to attract the wealthy and the leisure class of the outer world. They visit these cities in great number, and will continue to do so as long as their public monuments endure.

There is a modern example which equals that of any ancient city in its power of attraction, and we must applaud the foresight of Louis Napoleon, who is said to have lavished a sum equal to \$50,000,000, through the hands of Baron Hausselman, for the public improvements which make Paris a mecca for travelers. Fifty millions of dollars is a large sum, yet I am told that there every year foreigners spend not less than three hundred millions, on which the profit to the inhabitants of the city is sixty millions, or more than the Emperor laid out in accomplishing his purpose. A pretty good venture, you will agree with me, returning, as it annually does, more than 100 per cent on the investment.

Beauty in the public work of a city has always paid. What would the prosperity of the inhabitants of Paris be if she were merely a convenient city, nothing more? Suppose that Chicago and Paris could be interchanged; that they be simultaneously placed each in the other's location? Do you doubt that the Parisians would find it difficult to live, or that the people of Chicago would favorably feel the effect of the change? We must continue to live here, no matter how depressed the times. Ask our merchants and manufacturers whether or not the percentage of profit on their sales is what it once was, and they will tell you that their gains are smaller than in the past, considering the volume of business they now do, and I fear they will also tell you that there is not much hope of increasing the percentage of profits.

If this be true, our supremacy in commerce is not so sure as once it was; the influence which made the city known throughout the world is far less potent, and is constantly diminishing. All thoughtful men know that this is true; but perhaps we may live contentedly on and not suffer. This might be quite sure were it not for a grave danger that threatens us—I mean the tendency of our wealthy people to spend their time and money elsewhere. While comparatively few travelers

visit us for pleasure, our own people of the leisure class are absenting themselves. At the same time those in this country who grow rich elsewhere do not come here, but go to other cities where they find material conditions much more pleasant than we have. It is our American absentees who make foreign towns prosperous. Their expenditures enrich the traders, large and small, who deal directly in all the luxuries of life in the places where they sojourn. I do not know the amount of profits made here and spent elsewhere, but it must be very large, while the money spent among us by pleasure seekers is yearly growing less.

And why do not visitors come among us as they go to Paris, and why do our wealthy people absent themselves? If this city were as pleasant to them as Paris is, would they not remain at home, as do the Parisians? The argument needs not to be further expanded. Those who have plenty of leisure and money at their disposal naturally seek the most delightful places to live in; but while they may be justified in doing this, we must remember that their presence or absence makes the difference between prosperity and comparatively hard times in any great city. It is plain, therefore, that it pays any people to do all in their power to make life agreeable to this class of people, because they are deeply interested in what they do. Is not the beauty of a city the deciding factor in this problem? New York has in the last year taken a long step in the right direction. It now has a public commission, three members of which are by law nominated by the art societies of the city. This commission has the final decision on all questions touching the appearance of the parks, monuments, and other public improvements. A law has recently been proposed in the State legislature of New York to facilitate the beautifying of towns in that State. I have not the details of it, but the mere fact of its being introduced and urged illustrates that the value of lovely public surroundings is beginning to be understood.

O



SENATE COMMITTEE ON THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

---

---

PARK IMPROVEMENT PAPERS.—NO. 12.

---

CENTENNIAL AVENUE.

---

FEBRUARY 3, 1902.—Printed for the use of the committee.

---

## EDITORIALS FROM THE EVENING STAR.

## CENTENNIAL AVENUE.

(February 22, 1900.)

The decision of the capital centennial committee to press the project of a grand Centennial avenue to be cut through the Mall from the Capitol to the river is hardly in the line expected to be developed. That is in effect a new scheme unverified by official surveys, virtually unheralded and unknown, and of, as yet, doubtful propriety. It is, indeed, vague in its details. It has a faint basis in the fact that L'Enfant included in his original plan of the city—which has been so far and so long departed from in many respects that it is scarcely now to be recognized—a project for the location of the Government buildings on either side of the Mall, forming a grand park, flanked by architectural creations of beauty and utility. But this new Centennial avenue plan is apparently different. If it be coupled with the clearing away of all the private buildings south of Pennsylvania avenue, well and good. If, however, it contemplates the establishment of a governmental boulevard bordering the Mall without affecting Pennsylvania avenue in any respect, then the consensus of opinion here will unquestionably be against it. The effect would be to make Pennsylvania avenue virtually a back street. It will, however, always remain the scene of great pageants. It is the most direct route from the Capitol to the White House, while the Centennial avenue, as far as the plan has been explained, leaves the White House considerably to the north.

It is to be noted, furthermore, that the project which, it is understood, forms the basis of the plan adopted by the committee contemplates placing the municipal building on the market-house square.

That would be the only public structure extending through from one avenue to the other. All others would front upon the new boulevard, with their back doors pointing toward Pennsylvania avenue as far as the public land might extend.

The committee's action is, of course, only advisory. It remains to be ratified by Congress. Doubtless in the discussion of the whole centennial enterprise before the Houses the precise features of this plan will be exploited, giving opportunity to compare it with the more substantial scheme of clearing out all of the south avenue land and using it for future public buildings, irrespective of the later evolution of a boulevard to serve as an approach to the forthcoming Memorial Bridge. There will likewise be occasion to see how this new proposition squares with the pending measure to readjust the lines of the Pennsylvania Railroad's terminal, which is directly affected by the Centennial avenue proposition. Until the project is thus set forth in plain terms, and in a manner to commend itself to the full approval of everybody concerned in the creation of the ideal capital, the citizens of Washington will reserve their judgment and hope that the centennial will be marked by a genuine creation of lasting utility and beauty.

---

#### WHY TWO NATIONAL AVENUES NOW?

(February 23, 1900.)

The proposition to provide a grand national boulevard along the Mall commends itself to some minds because of the fact that it would afford a magnificent avenue whereon great pageants would appear. There is already a thoroughfare entirely fitted for such use, associated with many historic memories and recognized to-day by the people of all the States as the natural parade ground for these imposing processions. This is Pennsylvania avenue, whose advantages are many and whose opportunities for further beautification are limited only by the disposition of Congress. Why provide a new avenue when there is one at hand already, especially as the use of the new one in the manner anticipated will perhaps result in making a back street of the older one, despite its history and its capacity for coping with modern conditions? The stroke of surplusage does not commend itself at first glance to the most practical thought of the people. There is every probability that the grand future of this city will require that the Government occupy all of the land between Pennsylvania avenue and the Mall. When that time comes, a new and splendid avenue through the Mall, with public buildings and possibly State buildings along its length, would be a fine feature and a necessity. The beginning of this work should be where it is most needed, and that place is the south side of Pennsylvania avenue.

## PRESERVE THE PARKS.

(March 3, 1900.)

The Centennial avenue proposition is a distinct violation of the park principle, the maintenance of which has made Washington one of the beauty spots of this continent. The great Mall, with its succession of broad areas devoted artistically to combinations of lawn and wooded growths, forms one of the city's most distinctive features. Its arrangement was in accordance with the careful designs of A. J. Downing, the distinguished architect and landscape gardener, who in 1851 was called to Washington to lay out the public grounds of the national capital. He was recognized throughout the country and abroad as "the chief American authority on rural art," and his admirable designs for the Smithsonian grounds, with choice tree groups, graceful winding drives, and pleasant shaded walks, resulted in making that line of parking a beauty spot and a subject of admiration to all visitors. With the Botanic Garden at one end and the Monument grounds at the other, this great stretch stands for a tangible evidence of the theory upon which the capital is founded, that in making of a seat of government there can not be too much parking or too much care in preserving it from encroachment.

The plan is now to cut a straight avenue through this Mall, at one side, in a diagonal line, not in harmony with any of the natural or artificial features of the great park, nor in accordance with any of its present or proper uses. It is further proposed to utilize the grounds lying adjacent to this avenue as sites for public buildings yet to be erected, thus violating the sanctity of the parks, which has been preserved, in the main, by dint of the most strenuous endeavor and some sacrifices. The avenue will not partake of the graceful nature of the landscape gardening through which it will ruthlessly cut. Straight, uncompromising, ugly, it would be a mere street through what is now a series of woodland parks. It will soon take on all the characteristics of a thoroughfare, which are incompatible with the park nature.

Already the Mall has been invaded by buildings because of the parsimony of Congress. There was but a feeble objection to the introduction of the Smithsonian Institution there, for its nature befitting it to the seclusion of the park and its architecture blended harmoniously with the dense foliage of the forest growth. The Department of Agriculture, however, was a mistake, while the National Museum was only to be excused on the ground of its likeness in organizational character to the Smithsonian, a biscuit-toss away. But for the sternly practical, forbidding Medical Museum there was never a valid excuse, and the capital has always deplored this invasion and violation of the park principle. It was hoped that these four buildings, constituting a group of scientific organizations,

would remain the solitary occupants of the Mall aside from the Fish Commission Office, doomed to early removal, and a magnificent memorial shaft at the western end, destined for a significant permanence.

Now comes the plan to despoil the park, to locate all the future public buildings within its limits, to cut it in twain by an inartistic street, and to change its original character entirely. It is no wonder that the scheme is rejected by the most advanced and public spirited of the citizens as unworthy the great occasion with which it is associated and a positive detriment to the artistic and the material progression of the capital. There is room in plenty for the buildings yet to be built without invading the parks. There are grander opportunities for city adornment than this, which represents such a direct sacrifice of principle and public space. The only course of safety is to stand firmly in opposition to the plan. Once it is adopted, there is no guaranty for the future. Whereas now Congress is chary about buying sites for public buildings, always counting the cost and the difficulty of selection, with the park-site principle established there will be no barrier to prevent the frequent and lavish expenditure of this beauty and breathing space for public buildings uses.

It is only by the maintenance of high ideals that great ends are achieved. The great end here is the evolution of a capital worthy the country and the times—a city of rare beauty and convenience, of dignity and good government. The Centennial avenue project means a loosening of the grip upon this ideal, and is, therefore, a retrogression wholly out of keeping with the historical significance of the occasion. There are better ways of marking the centenary—constructive instead of destructive, progressive rather than reactionary. Let them be adopted and urged, and let this misconceived scheme be dropped without further ado.

---

#### WHY? AND WHAT?

(March 5, 1900.)

Why do they call the proposed roadway—which leads from nowhere to nowhere, and which, in doing so, will longitudinally bisect and measurably destroy one of our finest and most accessible parks—why do they call it a “boulevard?” The meaning of that term, according to the lexicons, is: “First, originally a bulwark or rampart of a fortified town; second, a public walk or street occupying the site of a demolished fortification.” There is, therefore, no excuse for the snobbery of lugging into our vernacular this awkward foreign term, which is not in the least degree applicable to the proposed roadway or to any other thoroughfare in Washington—or in any other city in

the United States, for that matter. Let us therefore drop it in all cases.

Again—and this query is more important than the other—of what earthly use is the proposed roadway going to be, if made? Its first effect will be to despoil the park. That being done, what is the gain? It can serve no purpose of either utility or beauty. No right-minded person will seriously claim that a straight, wide street cut through a park or grove will be half as attractive from any point of view as serpentine paths and driveways—like those in the Smithsonian grounds, for example. But suppose it to be laid out. Then what? It can be of little practical use, because it does not connect or accommodate centers of population. To talk of it as a street for parades is simply absurd. Given a street of suitable width, and the next essential requisite for purposes of parades and like demonstrations is that it shall afford ample facilities for witnessing such spectacles. In other words, it should be lined with rows of residences or business houses, supplied with plenty of windows, balconies, doorways, etc., for the temporary accommodation of vast crowds of sight-seers. Suppose a parade should take place on this so-called "boulevard," how are the people of Washington going to get there and what chance will there be for seeing anything after they have reached the place? These are questions that have evidently not been thought of.

But it is said that the newly made road is to be lined on both sides with magnificent public buildings. When, and with what public buildings? This idea is quite as ridiculous as the other just referred to. A public building is presumably a place for the transaction of public business, to which those engaged in it and those having occasion to visit it should have free and easy access. How, then, is the public to get to this hoped-for double line of splendid public buildings, when once built and occupied? Certainly it can not be intended that a street-car track shall be laid the length of this alleged "boulevard;" and as no line can, in the nature of things, run parallel to it, at least not near enough to afford accommodation to get there, the inevitable consequence will be that a hack must be hired for the trip or the journey be made on foot. It is safe to say that those who have to submit to the extortion of hackmen or take the long walk amid the storms of winter or the heat of summer will curse loud as well as deep the memory of both those who conceived and those who carried out the idea.

After all, however, the great objection to the project is that it in a measure destroys a public park, and for such vandalism there can be no valid excuse. While other cities are buying valuable ground and tearing down the costly buildings with which it is covered, in order to provide breathing places and thus insure the health and comfort of their population, how can those who are interested in or hold in their hands the future destiny of the nation's capital justify the

taking for street and building purposes of the ground long since dedicated as public parks? A mistake such as would be made in this instance is absolutely irreparable and unforgivable. Indeed, for such an act the term "mistake" is no proper designation. It would reach the proportion of a crime and should stamp its perpetrators accordingly.

---

#### THE REAL "BOULEVARD" SCHEME.

(March 6, 1900.)

It is just as well to be explicit about matters affecting the future of the capital. This "boulevard" plan, supposed to contain so much of value to Washington, can not possibly be well understood by those who are now advocating it. Its sole strength lies in the fact that it proposes a solution of the problem of locating future public buildings. All the original drawings of the scheme showed the proposed avenue lined on the north with variously shaped public structures, located exclusively within the park space, while other ground plans appeared in the space surrounding the ellipse of the White Lot. The only one of these to extend through to Pennsylvania avenue is marked "city hall," occupying the market-house site. According to this design not a dollar would henceforth be spent for ground for public-building sites; not a stroke would be delivered for the reclamation of Pennsylvania avenue.

Stripped of the public-building feature, what is the "boulevard" project? Nothing but a proposal to cut an ugly, uncompromising thoroughfare through the Mall, to the utter destruction of its beauty, and to the end of no advantage whatever. It would not be an attractive driveway; it would not be a practical street; it would not afford access to anything or to anywhere. There would be no reason for its existence. There is already sufficient access through the Mall by means of circuitous drives through smooth lawns and stately tree growths and handsome shrubbery, pleasant in all seasons. Those who resort to the Mall for driving are never in such a hurry that they demand straight cuts, long, dazzling vistas of gravel road, mathematical routes to uncertain destinations.

Secretary Wilson's emphatic condemnation of the scheme ought to prove its death knell. The project, however, defeats itself. When once it is understood that the plan is to utilize this "boulevard" as a building line for all future public structures, to be erected wholly within the park lands, it is questionable whether a single voice will be heard from the District in its favor. It is unfortunate that an effort should have been made to confuse the public mind in this respect and to exploit the "boulevard" project as being in harmony with the plan to locate future public buildings on Pennsylvania avenue. The truth is that the two projects are absolutely incompatible.

## SENTIMENT AGAINST THE MALL AVENUE.

(May 8, 1900.)

The Star prints to-day another letter from a citizen of Washington on the subject of the proposed Centennial avenue through the Mall, emphatically objecting to all such schemes and expressing the hope that the integrity of the park will not be disturbed. The writer asserts that the great majority of the people of the District demur at the Mall avenue proposal. They want to see the centenary of the capital properly commemorated, but not by an act destructive of the very principles which have made the city worthy to-day of an enthusiastic birthday celebration.

It is to be hoped that this public sentiment, which thus earnestly expresses itself, will be considered by Congress in adjudicating the matter. It may be taken for granted that the memorial bridge plan will be adopted, sooner or later. The demand for the bridge is too insistent to be overlooked and the Government stands virtually pledged to-day to the erection of this structure. But as regards a future means of marking the completion of the capital's first century there is a difference of opinion.

From a very few came the project of cutting a useless, disfiguring avenue through one of the most beautiful and health-giving parks of the city. From the people through their organizations came a more practical scheme—to raze the buildings that now obstruct and disfigure the space lying between Pennsylvania avenue and the Mall and the erection thereon of all future public buildings. Coupled with the original Mall avenue project was the suggestion that sufficient space for such buildings would be found on the park lands already owned by the Government.

As regards the artistic and the practical merits of the two plans, there should be little reason for hesitation in choice. The boulevard enterprise offends every sense of park preservation, for it is certainly no less than a long step toward the utilization of the reservations for the public structures. The plan to clear away the land south of Pennsylvania avenue commends itself to the esthetic sense of the people and to the economical instincts of the Government. Pennsylvania avenue will never lose its historic value. It is known the world over as the nation's most famous and, in some respects, most beautiful street. A boulevard through the Mall would secure no special reputation. It would never become endowed with the historical associations which now cluster around the stretch of Pennsylvania avenue from the Capitol to the Treasury. It stands to reason that to conserve and accentuate the traditional and artistic value of this magnificent street would be most fittingly to mark the centenary of the city, with whose fame it is so closely associated. This can be surely done by eliminating, for practical purposes, the rookeries and

undecorative buildings now occupying the medial space and constituting the south side of the avenue a plaza upon which the nation's offices of the future will be assembled.

It would be false economy to cut up the park into building lots or to bisect it with an ugly, useless avenue. It will be true economy to clear away what is now little else than rubbish on the most conspicuous street of the city and replace it with enduring monuments to the Republic's greatness.

---

#### THE CENTENNIAL AVENUE AGAIN.

(May 2, 1900.)

The "Centennial avenue" project, which was put to sleep under the influence of a pronounced public sentiment in opposition a few months ago, seems to have awakened from its slumbers and to have put on a new dress. It is reported that Colonel Bingham has prepared a plan for a straight avenue through the Mall, to be dedicated to the centenary of the capital, and that this plan is receiving the favorable attention of officers of the Government and legislators. A correspondent, whose letter is printed in to-day's Star, urges the rejection of this scheme in the interest of the park beauties of the city. His objections are sound and unanswerable. The Bingham project presents all of the offensive features of that urged at the outset of the enterprise, while it possesses others in addition. The original purpose was to cut a broad "boulevard" through the Mall along the northern edge, running straight from the Capitol to the Memorial bridge. The Bingham plan is to run this avenue from the Capitol to the Monument, a course already covered by drives straight enough for every practical purpose and winding enough to preserve the artistic value of the park. The avenue through the middle of the Mall would divide that now beautiful reservation in twain, making two parks of less aggregate space than the present. It would serve no useful purpose, afford no sites for buildings, add nothing to the grand reservation, while destroying its chief charm, that of irregularity and seclusion.

The spirit of L'Enfant is being perpetually invoked in aid of these latter-day schemes to destroy much of the capital's present beauty. It is true that a certain strong sentiment attaches to all of L'Enfant's original propositions. If executed at the outset and in the spirit of their conception they would have made a magnificent capital. But time has changed the situation. To attempt now to give form to the full L'Enfant programme, or to isolated features that have been neglected, without regard for the beauties of years of growth, would be to destroy much of untold value and lead to unsatisfactory result. It were far better to employ the energy and the money needed in such

a propaganda in the clearing away of the disfiguring occupants of the south side of Pennsylvania avenue and thus providing building space for the Government for generations to come.

A boulevard or avenue through the Mall, whether in the middle or on the side, would be incompatible with the character of that reservation. If Colonel Bingham has indeed undertaken to secure a legislative enactment toward this end the fact is to be regretted, for it betokens an utter misconception on his part of both the opportunities and the demands of the present. It is to be hoped that some adequate memorial of the capital's centenary will be provided. The inauguration of the Memorial bridge will suffice to that end. But it would be deplorable if so significant an event were to be commemorated by an enterprise destructive of one of the city's chief charms and subversive of the principle of park preservation, which only requires maintenance and extension to make Washington a city of wonderful beauty.

O





200









SENATE COMMITTEE ON THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

---

PARK IMPROVEMENT PAPERS.—NO. 13.

---

## THE MAKING OF A PLAN FOR WASHINGTON CITY.

By GLENN BROWN, F. A. I. A.

[Read before the Columbia Historical Society, January 6, 1902.]

---

MARCH 8, 1902.—Printed for the use of the committee.

---

The original map of Washington made in 1791 was the first plan drawn for a capital city of a great nation.

Other capitals have been a growth, beginning as villages without design, or thought of future progress or greatness, and in their gradual development from village to town and their final expansion into cities have been hampered by the original lines of roadways, the gradual addition of streets and suburbs, and the location of more or less important buildings, each roadway, street, or suburb having been laid out according to individual whim, with little or no consideration for a future city that would be a harmonious whole.

Gradual growth often produced picturesqueness; never stateliness or grandeur such as would befit a capital city. The authorities of many cities, after the countries of which the city was the capital had grown in wealth and power, have attempted with more or less success to remedy this want of a harmonious and effective original plan.

Paris has undergone many of such changes, the later ones under Louis XIV, Napoleon I, Louis Philippe, and Napoleon III. The last-named Emperor at enormous expense opened new avenues and boulevards directly through the city, so as to command the view of focal points, and beautified the city with parks and works of art.

Although the effects accomplished in Paris, when viewed in connection with beautiful buildings, majestic arches, graceful columns, artistic statuary, and pleasing gardens, have been greater than similar accomplishments in other cities of the world, Paris is not what it would be if the great architects of building and landscape had been unhampered by existing conditions.

St. Petersburg was selected as the seat of the Russian Government in 1703, and was located on a site where no other city existed. Apparently, little attention was given to its development on broad lines. It grew as other cities have grown, without thought of the grandeur of effect that might have been attained by a well-studied, original and comprehensive plan.

## 4 PARK SYSTEM OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

The boldness and foresight of these city makers is to be wondered at when we remember that at this period the population of the United States was about 4,600,000.

The next item for solution was the location of the principal buildings and commemorative monuments, with a view to place them so as to enhance their effect and at the same time so that they would become the crowning features of the surrounding landscape.

The map of Paris, as well as his personal knowledge, furnished L'Enfant suggestions for the location of palatial buildings, statuary, and monuments; but with the exception of the Champs Elysées few, if any, suggestions were found as to location of such objects of interest so that they could be seen, enjoyed, and so that they would produce the happiest effect in connection with their surroundings. The Mall, as the grand garden approach to the Capitol, would naturally have suggested itself from a study of the Champs Elysées and of the more beautiful garden approach to Versailles.

How far should water effects be introduced as a feature in the new plan? L'Enfant in his request for plans of Amsterdam and Venice evidently had water effects in view, and carrying out this idea he suggests on his map a treatment of wharves, arranged for open views to the broad Potomac, and introduced a canal, with water basins and fountains, which would have added wonderfully to the beauty of the city if they had been carried out. A part of the water scheme was executed in the form of a canal, but this was turned into an open sewer and eventually arched and covered.

*The most unique and distinctive feature of Washington, its numerous focal points of interest and beauty from which radiate the principal streets and avenues was not suggested by any city of Europe. Three streets converging toward a building or a square being the nearest approximation to the idea shown upon the map of any European city of that date.*

As I have mentioned before, after the great fire in London in 1666, Sir Christopher Wren made a design for the rearrangement of the streets, and for grouping the various important buildings in London. This unexecuted plan of Wren's was apparently the first to suggest the radiation of streets from focal points of interest, and in it he had several such centers. (Fig. 1.) Engravings of this map were published in various histories of London in L'Enfant's day. When Jefferson asked for maps of London there can be little doubt that this design was among the number sent to Jefferson and by him given to L'Enfant.

When Louis XIV made Versailles one of his principal residences, Le Notre, who was the director of buildings and gardens for the grand monarch, laid out the garden of Versailles, one of the most pleasing, impressive, as well as magnificent pieces of formal landscape in existence at the present day. This was designed about 1662 and completed in 1669.

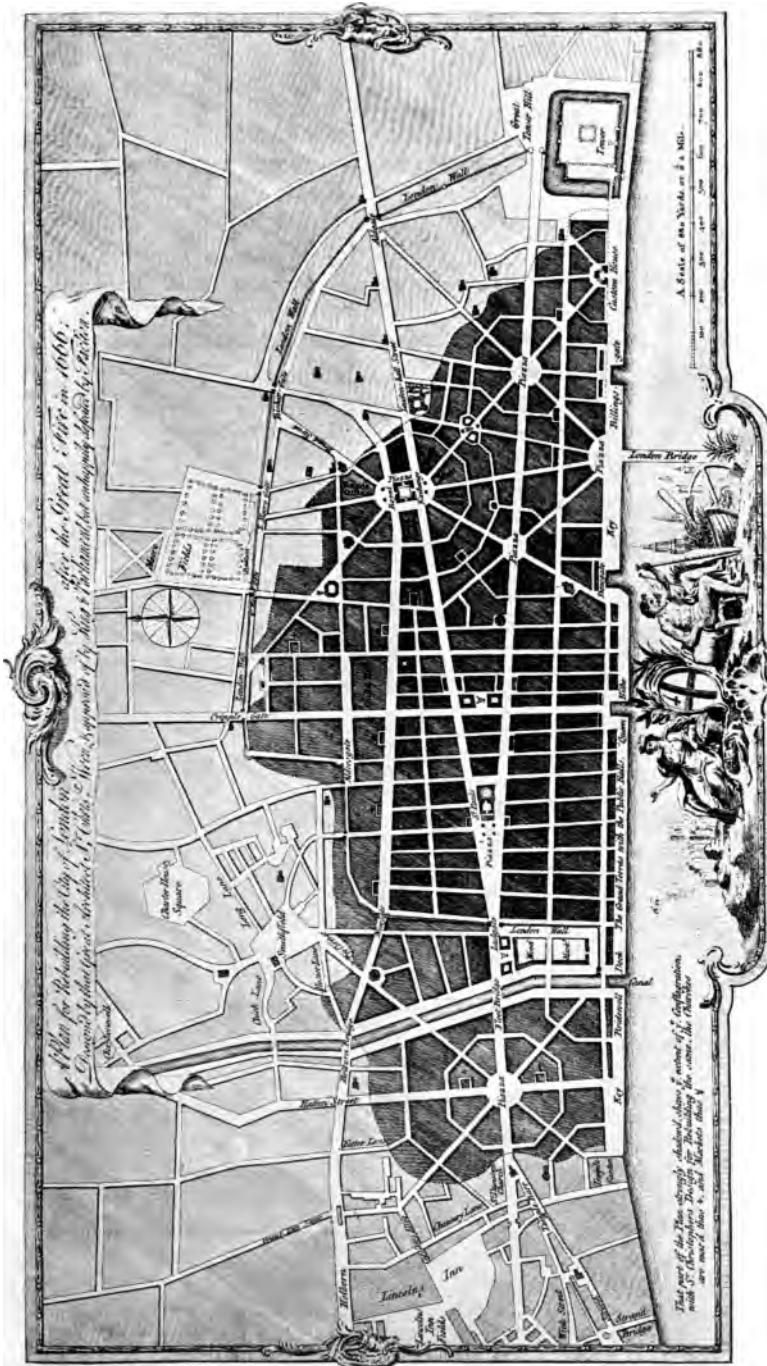


FIG. 1.—DESIGN FOR LONDON BY SIR CHRISTOPHER WREN, 1666. (NEVER EXECUTED.)



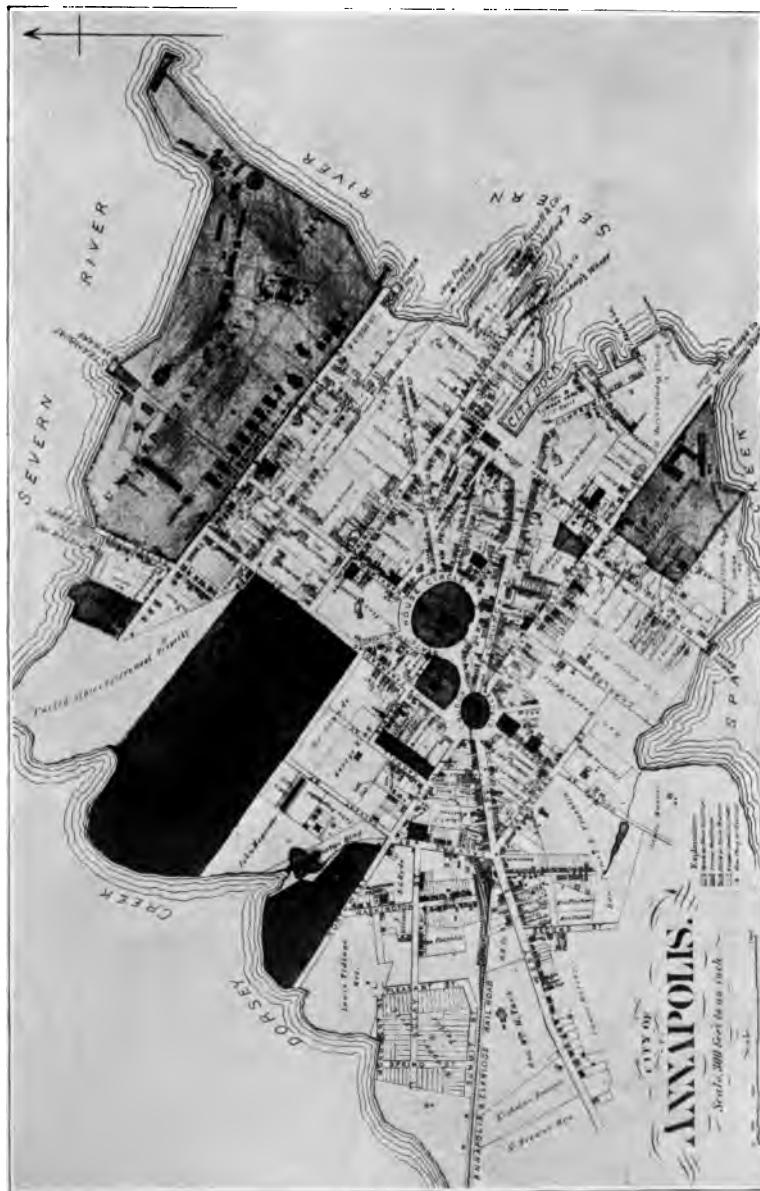
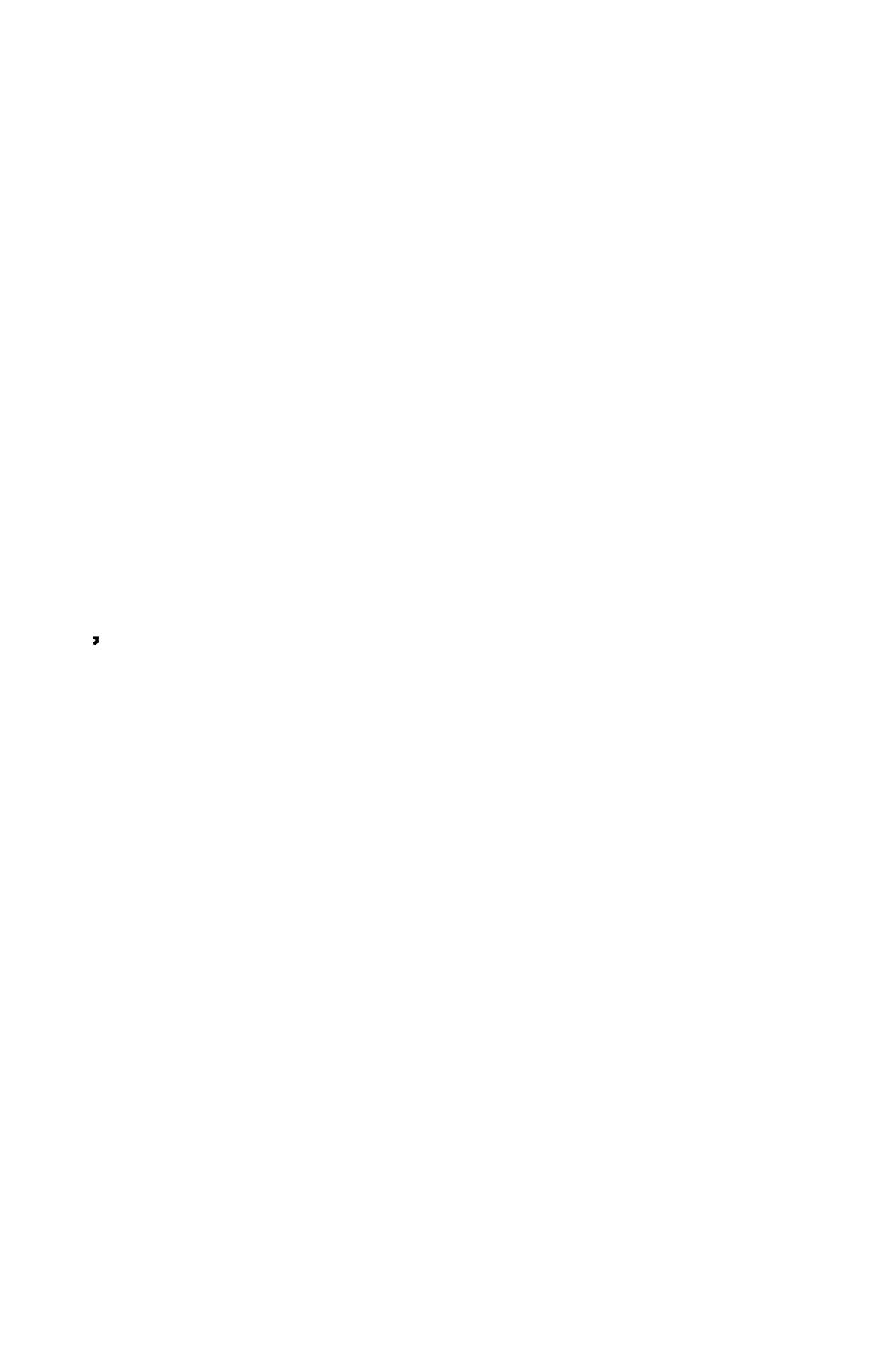


FIG. 2.—MAP OF ANNAPOLIS, MD.



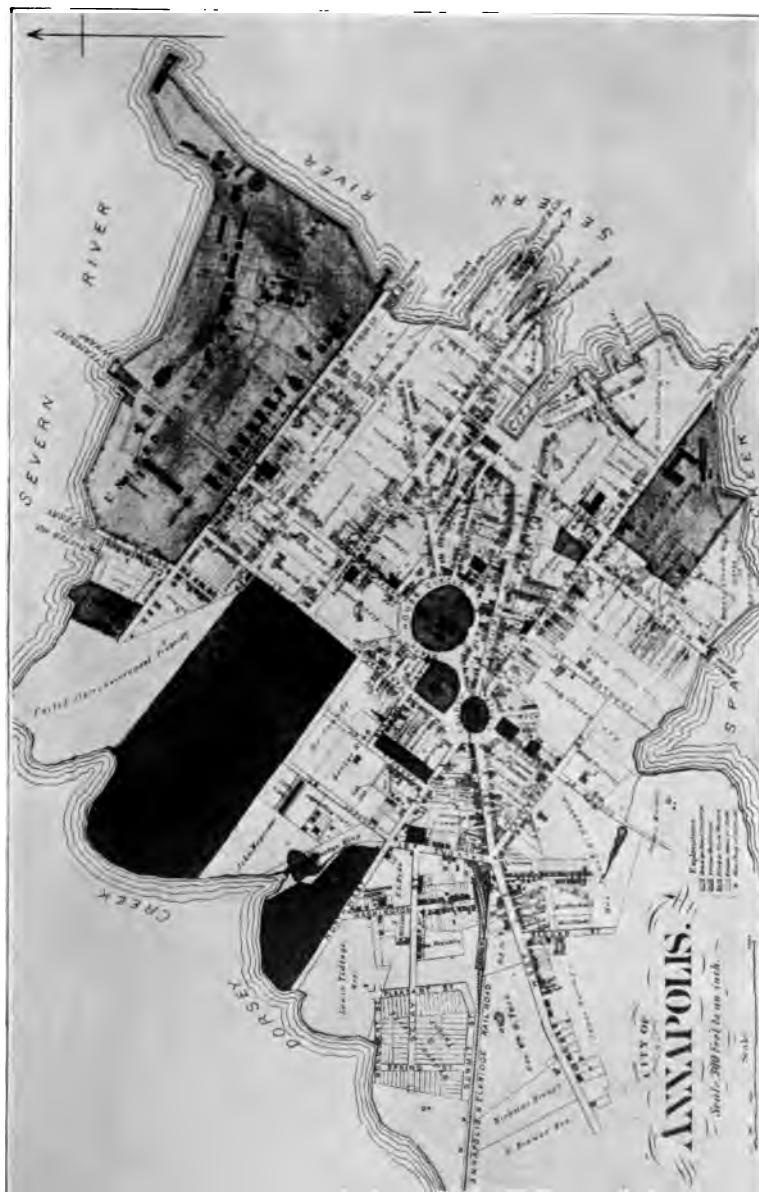
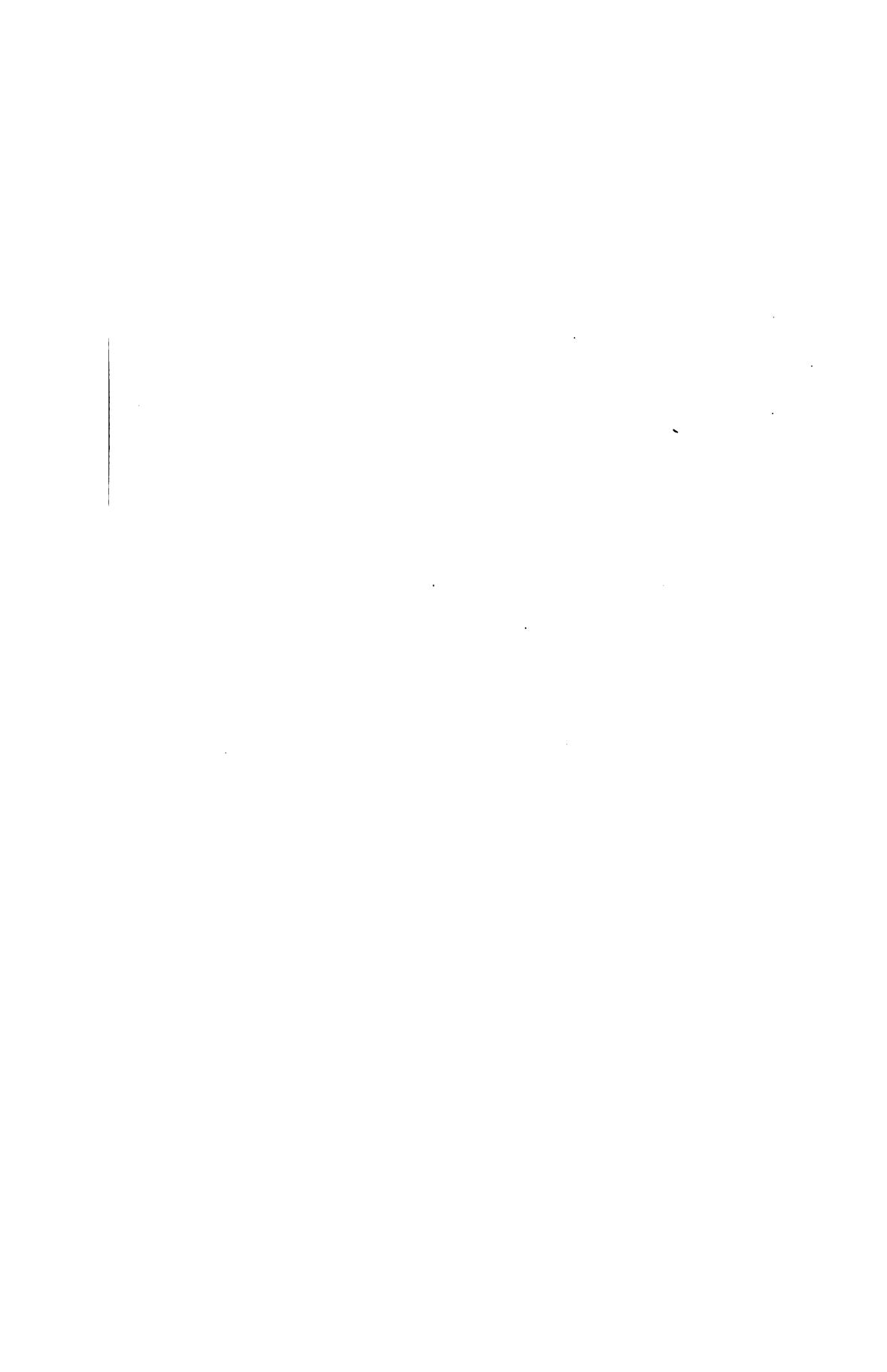


FIG. 2.—MAP OF ANNAPOLIS, MD.



In this garden we have a highly developed plan showing points of interest and beauty from which radiate avenues and walks. We can not question but that L'Enfant was familiar with this piece of landscape architecture, and it, together with the suggestion of Wren, we may reasonably assume, induced L'Enfant to try the same idea in the building of a city, instead of a garden, with radiating avenues; and also influenced him in the principal and most imposing feature of the Mall.

Although Washington had never been across the ocean, he was undoubtedly the man to study the maps of existing cities, from which, as has been already shown, that he could have found but little to influence him as suggestions for the final plan of Washington City. Washington was familiar with the cities in this country, and strange as it may seem there are suggestions in two of the small cities of the United States which may have influenced him in approving and modifying the scheme submitted by L'Enfant.

Annapolis has two focal points from which several streets radiate. (Fig. 2.) It is stated in the older accounts of Annapolis that the plan was copied from Sir Christopher Wren's plan of London. This is probably a fact, taking a small section of London as a basis. It is most probable that Washington was familiar with the fact.

Williamsburg, Va., had a mall, a dignified tract of green around which imposing colonial buildings were grouped and toward which the principal streets converged. Washington was familiar with these two cities and undoubtedly appreciated the pleasing effect of their plans.

He was thus ready to appreciate and indorse a suggestion of similar treatment, multiplied by numerous additional focal points, with vistas from one to the other, with the principal buildings located at the most prominent intersections, with a mall around which was to have been grouped many of the principal edifices.

Although I have endeavored to call attention to the data to which L'Enfant could and did have access and the surroundings which may have had their influence in the formulation of a plan for the city of Washington, I do not mean in any way to detract from his fame. All great artistic achievements have been a system of evolution and growth, usually a growth of long periods of time. It is truly remarkable, and proved L'Enfant a man of genius, that he evolved in a short period, and from the meager suggestions which he must have possessed, such an excellent and artistic scheme for a new and a great city.

The design (fig. 3) indicated a comprehensive study of the streets, so arranged as to make effective distant vistas of the buildings, columns, fountains, and arches which were proposed, as well as to give the most direct access for business or pleasure; parks so located as to enhance the buildings and other art structures and give an opportunity for pleasing views upon near approach; the grouping of buildings along the Mall so as to produce harmonious and artistic effects as well as

the best service for utilitarian purposes. I beg leave to quote from my "History of the United States Capitol:" (Senate Doc. No. 60, Fifty-sixth Congress, first session.)

The more the scheme laid out by Washington and L'Enfant is studied, the more forcibly it strikes one as the best. It is easy to imagine a vista through green trees and over a green sward, 400 feet wide, beginning at the Capitol and ending with the Monument, a distance of nearly a mile and a half, bounded on both sides by parks 600 feet wide, laid out by a skilled landscape architect and adorned by the work of capable artists. Looking from the center open space across the park a continuous line of beautiful buildings was to have formed the background. They were not to have been deep enough to curtail either the artistic or natural beauties of the park or to encroach upon the people's right to an air space. By this time such an avenue of green would have acquired a world-wide reputation if it had been carried out by competent landscape architects, artists, and sculptors, consulting and working in harmony with each other.

The beauties and possibilities of this plan for the Mall and grouping of buildings were apparently forgotten after the days of Madison. Some seven years ago, while studying the location of buildings in connection with my "History of the Capitol," the remarkable beauties and utilitarian features of the plan were first called forcibly to my attention. They were so attractive that I felt constrained to write an article for the *Architectural Review*,<sup>a</sup> in Boston, on the subject, and in 1900 published another paper on the same subject urging the feasibility and desirability of reinstating this plan and building future Government buildings on the lines suggested.

At the meeting of the American Institute of Architects in this city in December, 1900, a number of prominent architects and artists were requested to read papers on the future treatment of parks and the groupings of buildings. They were asked for their individual ideas. It was a surprising fact that they all accepted the fundamental scheme of L'Enfant as the best, and only enlarged upon or suggested variations in detail.<sup>b</sup>

Last June the Senate District Committee appointed a commission, consisting of D. H. Burnham, C. F. McKim, Augustus St. Gaudens, and Frederick Law Olmsted, Jr., among the most prominent men in their professions in the country, all of whom have proved by their work a capacity equal to the best in the world to-day. After a thorough study of the subject for six months we hear that they think a return to the plan of L'Enfant in the treatment of the Mall and the future location of Government buildings is the proper thing. The changes

---

<sup>a</sup>Selection of Sites for Federal Buildings in Washington. The *Architectural Review*, Boston, Mass., Vol. III, No. IV, 1894. Suggestions for the Grouping of Buildings, Monuments, and Statuary, with Landscape in Washington. The *Architectural Review*, Boston, August, 1900.

<sup>b</sup>Papers Relating to the Improvement of the City of Washington. Read before the American Institute of Architects December, 1900. (Doc. No. —.) *Government Printing Office*, 1901.

made in the water line and by sale of Government property and the erection of inartistic structures located at haphazard will require many modifications and skilled handling, but we may only expect a successful outcome from the commission. Let us hope that Congress will see fit to approve their suggestions and return to the fundamental scheme as laid down by Washington and L'Enfant. When executed there will be no city in the world to equal Washington in its beauty and artistic results.

## LIST OF PARK IMPROVEMENT PAPERS.

No. 1. Action of the Washington Board of Trade in relation to the park system of the District of Columbia.

2. Action toward the establishment of an arboretum.

3. The need of additional playgrounds, parks, and reservations.

4. Fort Stevens, where Lincoln was under fire.

5. Informal hearing before the Subcommittee of the Committee on the District of Columbia, United States Senate.

6. Notes on the parks and their connections.

7. Notes on the establishment of a national park in the District of Columbia and the acquirement and improvement of the valley of Rock Creek for park purposes.

8. "Men on horseback."

9. Essay on the city of Washington.

10. Informal conference of the Park Improvement Commission of the District of Columbia, held in the room of the Senate Committee on the District of Columbia, October 21, 1901.

11. Extract from a paper on the commercial value of beauty by Daniel H. Burnham.

12. Centennial avenue.

13. The making of a plan for Washington City.

14. Abstract of laws and ordinances relative to the Washington Market Company.

SENATE COMMITTEE ON THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

---

PARK IMPROVEMENT PAPERS.—NO. 14.

---

ABSTRACT OF LAWS AND ORDINANCES RELATIVE TO THE  
WASHINGTON MARKET COMPANY.

---

MARCH 14, 1902.—Printed for the use of the committee.

---

An act to incorporate the Washington Market Company, approved May 20, 1870. (16th Stats., p. 124 et seq.)

Joint resolution relative to the Center Market in Washington, approved December 20, 1870. (16th Stats., p. 589.)

The deficiency appropriation law for the fiscal year 1873 (see paragraph authorizing arrangements for transfer of part of the market-house site for a District building), approved March 3, 1873. (17th Stats., p. 540.)

The memorandum of agreement making arrangements under the above provision is published on page 27 of Papers Relating to the Washington Market Company, Submitted to accompany Act H. R. 4426, entitled "An Act relative to the Washington Market Company," published in 1878, under House resolution of December 4, 1877. A copy of this memorandum of agreement is hereby transmitted. Under this agreement the annual franchise rental of the Washington Market Company, applicable to the relief of the poor, was reduced from \$20,000 to \$7,500. It had previously been reduced from \$25,000 per annum to \$20,000, under the following act of the legislative assembly:

A RESOLUTION in relation to the Washington Market Company.

*Be it resolved by the legislative assembly of the District of Columbia,* That the Governor be authorized and required to act as one of the commissioners of the Washington Market Company, under the resolution of Congress approved December twenty, eighteen hundred and seventy; and that he be requested to procure such alterations in the plan of the buildings to be erected by said company as shall transfer the proposed hall from the Ninth street wing to the main building on Pennsylvania avenue, and also to secure a reduction from twenty-five thousand dollars to twenty thousand dollars of the annual rental required to be paid by said company, and which is now assessed by the company upon the stall-holders.

Approved August 23, 1871.

## MEMORANDUM OF AGREEMENT.

*Governor and board of public works with the Washington Market Company.*

In pursuance of the act of Congress of March 3, 1873, authorizing the governor and board of public works, if they deem it advisable for the purpose of erecting thereon a suitable building for District offices, to make arrangements to secure sufficient land fronting on Pennsylvania and Louisiana avenues between Seventh and Ninth streets, it is hereby agreed that

1. The Washington Market Company shall by good and sufficient quit claim deed release and convey to the District of Columbia all the right, title, and interest of said company acquired under act of Congress of May 20, 1870, incorporating said company, in and to so much of the land within said District described in section 2 of said act, and fronting Pennsylvania and Louisiana avenues, as is contained within the following limits:

Beginning at the southwest corner of Seventh street and Pennsylvania avenue, thence westerly along the southerly side of Pennsylvania avenue to its intersection with the southerly side of Louisiana avenue; thence westerly along the southerly side of Louisiana avenue to the east side of Ninth street; thence along the east line of Ninth street eighty-six feet; thence easterly on a line parallel with the aforesaid southerly line of Louisiana avenue to a point eighty-six feet south of said intersection of the southerly lines of Pennsylvania and Louisiana avenues, and thence on a line parallel with the aforesaid southerly side of Pennsylvania avenue to the westerly line of Seventh street, at a point eighty-six feet from the corner began at; thence northerly along the west line of Seventh street eighty-six feet to the corner began at.

The Washington Market Company shall also in said deed convey to said District the right to use, in common with said market company, as a passageway and court yard all the land between the lot conveyed in said deed and a line drawn westerly from Seventh to Ninth street ten feet north of the north walls of the present Seventh and Ninth street buildings of said market company.

2. In consideration of the aforesaid release and conveyance by the Washington Market Company to the District of Columbia, the District will assume and fulfill all obligations imposed upon the company by section 14 of said act of May 20, 1870 (as modified by act of the legislative assembly of the District of August 23, 1871), except as follows:

The market company shall pay annually to the District of Columbia, during the term and for the purposes mentioned in said section 14, the sum of seven thousand five hundred dollars, payable quarterly, which sum shall, during said term, be in the place of all rental for the ground occupied by the market buildings of said company; and in case in any year the general District taxes upon said ground and market buildings

shall exceed five thousand five hundred dollars, the excess above that amount shall be deducted from said rental of seven thousand five hundred dollars, so that the total annual payments for rental and taxes shall not exceed thirteen thousand dollars; the District, however, not hereby releasing, but expressly reserving, and the market company hereby confirming the right of the District, given by section 2 of the act of May 20, 1870, of fixing and controlling, for the protection of the market dealers and of the public, the amount of rentals of the stalls and stands in said market buildings; and it is also hereby agreed that the annual rental of stalls and stands in the other markets in the city of Washington shall not be fixed by the District authorities at a lower rate per square foot of area than seventy per cent of the rate fixed under said section for stalls and stands in the market buildings of said company, and the District shall not use the land released and conveyed as aforesaid for the purposes of a market.

This agreement shall take effect April 1, 1873, and the market company shall at once settle its past rental account to that time at the rate since August 23, 1871, fixed by the resolution of the legislative assembly of that date, and shall immediately pay the balance due to the treasurer of the District. Possession of the land conveyed shall be given the District upon the day of executing this agreement.

Dated at Washington, March 18, 1873.

WASHINGTON MARKET COMPANY,  
By M. G. EMERY, *President.*  
H. D. COOKE, *Governor.*  
ALEX. R. SHEPHERD,  
JAMES A. MAGRUDER,  
S. P. BROWN,  
ADOLF CLUSS,  
*Board of Public Works.*

O



440

---

## SENATE COMMITTEE ON THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

---

### PARK IMPROVEMENT PAPERS NO. 15.

---

A PAPER RELATING TO THE TREES, SHRUBS, AND PLANTS IN THE UNITED STATES CAPITOL GROUND, AND AN INDEX OF THE SAME, TOGETHER WITH SOME OBSERVATIONS UPON THE PLANTING AND CARE OF TREES IN THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA, BY FRED'K LAW OLMSTED, LANDSCAPE ARCHITECT.

[Reprinted from the report of the Architect of the Capitol for 1882.]

---

APRIL 4, 1902.—Printed for the use of the committee.

---

#### HISTORICAL NOTES OF THE CAPITOL GROUNDS.

The intelligent visitor, reflecting that it is nearly ninety years since the site of the Capitol was determined, and more than eighty since Congress first held its sessions upon it, will need some explanation of its present sylvan juvenility.

Since building work first began upon it several efforts for the improvement of the ground have been made before the present, but no plan for the purpose has long been adhered to, and little of the work done has been adapted to secure lastingly satisfactory results. There is, mainly in consequence of a wavering policy and makeshift temporizing operations, but one tree on the ground that yet approaches a condition of tree majesty, and beside it probably not one of fifty years' growth from the seed—not a dozen of ten years' healthy, thrifty, and unmutilated growth. It may be added that many hundred trees are known to have been planted in the streets of the city early in the century, of which not one remains alive, nor is it probable that one was ever allowed a full development of its proper beauty. Yet, to show what easily might have been, if due judgment and pains-taking had been used, it is enough that one planted tree of even an earlier date may be pointed to, which is yet in the full vigor of its growth. (The "Washington elm" on the Capitol ground, originally a street-side tree.)

The following notes, chiefly upon the past misfortunes of the nation in its Capitol ground, have been largely based on conversations with the late venerable Dr. J. B. Blake, sometime Commissioner of Public Grounds.

When Government, near the close of the last century, took possession of the site of the Capitol, it was a sterile place, partly overgrown with "scrub oak." The soil was described (by Oliver Wolcott) as an "*exceedingly stiff*" clay, becoming dust in dry and mortar in rainy weather." For a number of years the ground about the Capitol was treated as a common, roads crossing it in all directions, and a map of the period indicates an intention to treat it permanently as an open public place. The year before his death, Washington built the brick house, still standing prominently, but injured by recent additions, a little to the north of the Capitol. A picture showing this house, with a young plantation of trees (none now living) between it and the Capitol, together with an autograph letter about it from Washington to his business agent, may be seen in the Towner division of the National Library. The first local improvement ordered by Congress, after occupying the rooms partially prepared for it in the incomplete Capitol, was a *walk* to be made between these and Georgetown (West Washington), where, there being yet no comfortable house nearer, most of the members lodged. The Capitol and the house of Washington had both been built upon the assumption that the future city, which Washington avoided calling by his own name, continuing to use the original designation of the "Federal City," would arise on the higher ground to the eastward. Both buildings were expected to stand as far as practicable in its outskirts, backing upon the turbid creek with swampy borders which then flowed along the base of the Capitol Hill. When this stream was in freshet it was not fordable, and members of Congress were often compelled to hitch their riding horses on the farther side and cross it, first, on fallen trees, afterwards on a footbridge. There was an alder swamp where the Botanic Garden is now, which spread also far along the site of Pennsylvania avenue. Tall woods on its border shut off the views of the ground south and west of it. This wood, said to contain many noble trees, mostly oaks, was felled for firewood, by permission of Congress, as a measure of economy, some time after the war of 1812.

These circumstances may give a little clue to the habit at the outset adopted, and of which Congress has since never been wholly disengaged, of regarding the ground immediately to the west of the Capitol as its "back yard," and all in connection with it as comparatively ignoble with the city on the west, the transformation of the creek and swamp and the opening of the magnificent view on that side, it is incomparably the nobler front.

It is a tradition, and is probable, that Washington, while building his brick house, planted some trees on the east side of the Capitol, of which the elm above referred to was one, and is the only one remaining. Another of equal age, but rotting prematurely, probably from *unskillful or neglected pruning*, was blown down a few years ago, and

a third was removed in consequence of the enlargement of the Capitol. The last was a tree of graceful habit, and Mr. Smith, of the Botanic Garden, has distributed, through members of Congress, many rooted cuttings of it to different parts of the country. The surviving tree, having a girth of but ten feet at four feet from the ground, has been of slow growth, and been badly wounded within twenty years, three cavities showing the removal of considerable limbs by barbarous excision. On the east side a strip of bark, the entire length of the trunk, has been torn off. The ground, at a little distance on three sides, having been trenched and enriched, and that nearer the trunk forked over and top-dressed, the tree has, within three years, gained greatly in health and vigor; its wounds are closing over, and it may yet outlive several generations of men.

Some years after the death of Washington a space of ground nearly half as large as the present ground was inclosed in connection with the Capitol, and a street laid out around it. The Washington elm stands near where this bounding street intersected another, which formed the northern approach to the Capitol, and on the opposite side, to the north, an inn of some celebrity, long known as the "Yellow Tavern," was built. This was the dining place for members still lodging at a distance.

Whatever improvement had been made upon the original ground before the burning of the Capitol in 1814 was probably then, or during the subsequent building operations, wholly laid waste, the three or four trees first planted alone escaping.

In 1825 another plan for laying out the grounds was devised, which was sustained in the main for nearly fifteen years, during most of which period John Foy had charge, and, as far as he was allowed, pursued the ends had in view in its adoption consistently. It was that of an enlarged form of the ordinary village dooryards of the time, flat, rectangular "grass plats," bordered by rows of trees, flower beds, and gravel walks, with a belt of close planting on the outside of all. So long as the trees were saplings and the turf and flowers could be kept nicely, it was pretty and becoming. But as the trees grew they robbed and dried out the flower beds, leaving hardly anything to flourish in them but violets and periwinkle. Weeds came in, and the grass, becoming sparse and uneven, was much tracked across, and grew forlorn and untidy; appropriations were irregular and insufficient to restore it or supply proper nourishment. Foy was superseded for political reasons, and his successor had other gardening ambitions to gratify.

At this time, though even some years later, George Combe described the city as "a straggling village, reared in a drained swamp;" it had become clear that it was not to grow up on the east front of the Capitol. John Quincy Adams, on retiring from the Presidency, had,

## 4 PARK SYSTEM OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

like Washington, determined to build a town house for himself in Washington, and had chosen to do so far to the west. Much other private building had followed, including one large and excellent hotel, and Government had undertaken several important public buildings in the same quarter.

It was then determined to make an addition (about seven acres) and considerable improvement of the premises in the "rear" of the Capitol, and this improvement led on, without any special act of Congress, to a gradual change of motive in the management of the old ground on the east, under the management of James Maher, who is described by his friends as a jovial and witty Irishman, owing his appointment to the personal friendship of General Jackson.<sup>a</sup>

The soil at the foot of the hill was much better than that of the east ground; but the trees planted by Maher were chiefly silver poplars and silver maples, brittle and short lived. After doing more or less injury to the more valuable sorts, they have all now disappeared, but there remain of the planting of this period several fine occidental planes, scarlet maples, horse-chestnuts, a pecan, and a holly.

South of the "Washington elm," adjoining the east court of the Capitol, there are a dozen long-stemmed trees, reliques of two circular plantations introduced in the midst of Foy's largest "grass plats," by Maher, for "barbecue groves," one probably intended for Democratic, the other for Whig jollifications. These were also largely of quick-growing trees, closely planted, poorly fed, and never properly thinned or pruned. Forty years after their planting the larger number of those remaining alive were found feeble, top heavy, and ill grown.

Foy had planted in his outer belts some garden-like trees, very suitable to his purpose, magnolias, tree-boxes, hollies, and also some conifers, mostly thuyas, it is believed, but among them there was at least one Cedar of Lebanon. With them, however, or subsequently, more rapid-growing deciduous trees, unfortunately, were also planted, and through neglect of thinning, the effect of drip, and exhaustion of the soil the choicer sorts were nearly all smothered, starved, or sickened. A few crippled hollies (*Ilex opaca*) only remain. The violets and periwinkle (*Vinca*) now on the ground are largely of direct descent from those planted by Foy.

Most other trees within the limits of the Capitol inclosure before the enlargement of the Capitol in 1857, were removed to make way for

<sup>a</sup> The following story is repeated from the best authority: The President once sent for Maher and said: "I am your friend, Jimmy, but I have often warned you, and this time I must turn you out." "Why, what's the matter now, General?" "I am told that you had a bad drunk again yesterday." "Why, now, General, if every bad story that's told against yourself was to be believed, would it be you that would be putting me in and putting me out?" He remained with another warning.

the new building operations, or in consequence of the changes required in the grade of the ground to adapt it to the new work, or, later, to the grading done by the District government of the adjoining streets. It was found that the roots of most of the old trees, after having grown out of the small pits in which they were planted, had been unable to penetrate the clay around them, but had pushed upward and outward, spreading upon its surface and within a thin stratum of looser and darker material, consisting, it is believed, almost entirely of street sweepings which had at different times been laid on as a top-dressing. Though none were half grown, nearly all had the characteristics of old age, many were rotten at the butt, and few were wholly sound. The more thrifty and manageable of them were retransplanted in 1875, and under more favorable conditions, presently to be stated. The larger part of them now appear rejuvenated. When moved they were generally from 8 to 15 inches in diameter of trunk.

Except under the "barbecue trees" the entire ground east of the Capitol, and all that newly planted in the west, has been regraded. Near the eastern boundary the old surface was eight feet higher than at present: the Capitol standing at the foot of a long slope. The revised grade having been attained, the ground was thoroughly drained with collared, cylindrical tile, and trench-plowed and subsoiled to a depth of two feet or more from the present surface. (In the outer parts where evergreen thickets under scattered deciduous trees were to be attempted, fully three feet, and here the liming was omitted.) It was then ridged up and exposed to a winter's frost, dressed with oyster-shell lime, and with swamp muck previously treated with salt and lime, then plowed, harrowed, and rolled and plowed again. The old surface soil was laid upon this improved subsoil with a sufficient addition of the same poor soil drawn from without the ground to make the stratum one foot (loose) in depth. With this well pulverized, a compost of stable manure and prepared swamp muck was mixed. It is still found to have too much of the quality ascribed to the original by Wolcott, quickly drying very hard. It would seem, however, to be wholesome and sufficiently friable for the growth of the trees planted; the death of all the few that have failed being reasonably attributed to gas leaks, severe wounds, or to extraordinary cold, or to a severe attack of vermin before their recovery from the shock of removal. It is hoped that the more northern trees have been induced to root so deeply as to suffer less than they usually do in Washington during periods of extreme heat and drouth, and that, in view of the thorough preparation and large outlay for the purpose, the methods of administration will hereafter be more continuously favorable than they had been for the longevity of the trees and their attaining the proper full stature of their families.

## THE PRESENT DESIGN.

Questions why, in the present scheme, certain trees and plants have been taken for the Capitol ground and others neglected, and why certain dispositions of trees have been made and others, offering obvious advantages in some respects, avoided, may be best answered in a general way by a relation of the leading motives of the design, some of which, it is evident, do not spontaneously occur to many inquirers.

The ground is in design part of the Capitol, but in all respects subsidiary to the central structure. The primary motives of its design are, therefore, that, first, of convenience of business of and with Congress and the Supreme Court, and, second, that of supporting and presenting to advantage a great national monument.

The problem of convenience to be met in the plan of the ground lay in the requirement to supply ready access to the different entrances to the building from the twenty-one streets by which the boundary of the ground was to be reached from the city. The number of foot and carriage entrances is forty-six, and, as the entire space to be crossed between these and the open court and the terrace, upon which doors of the Capitol open, is but forty-six acres in extent, it had to be cut up so much as to put ordinary landscape gardening ideals of breadth and repose of surface, applicable to a park or private residence grounds, to a great degree out of the question. The difficulty was complicated by the hill-side position of the building, compelling circuitous courses to be taken as a means of avoiding oversteep grades in the carriage approaches from the west.<sup>a</sup>

That the Capitol, in its several more admirable aspects, might be happily presented to view, it was necessary that the plantations should be so disposed as to leave numerous clear spaces between the central and the outer parts of the ground, and desirable that the openings or vistas should be disturbed as little as practicable by roads or other constructions. At the same time, the summer climate of Washington and the glaring whiteness of the great central mass made a general umbra-geousness of character desirable in the ground, and a bare, bald, unfurnished quality to be, as much as possible, guarded against. It was then to be considered that customs are established that bring at intervals great processions and ceremonious assemblies into the ground,

---

<sup>a</sup>Some may ask whether, under the circumstances, a strictly architectural design would not have had advantages. It is enough to say that, for several reasons, no such plan, if understood, would have been acceptable to Congress or the public taste of the period. It would, therefore, have soon been ruined in the treatment of details. Public taste strangely admits topiary work to be mixed up with natural forms of vegetation, and applauds a profusion of artificial features in what passes for natural gardening. Nevertheless, it condemns, even in situations where they would be most pardonable, the grander and more essential aims of ancient gardening.

and that attending these, vast bodies of people, without order or discipline, surge through it in a manner that overrules all ordinary guardianship, and that, with increasing population and increasing means of communication, such throngs are likely to grow larger and more sweeping. This difficulty was increased by the long-established habit of regarding the Capitol grounds as a common to be crossed or occupied in any part as suited individual convenience.

These considerations not only called for multiplied routes of passage, but for a degree of amplitude in pavements and flagging unfortunate with reference to the desired general effect of unbrageousness and verdancy. They also compelled a resort to many expedients for inoffensively restraining the movements of visitors in certain directions and leading them easily in others.

If these several more or less conflicting requirements are weighed, it will be seen that no attempt to reconcile them or compromise between them could be made that did not involve a disjointedness in the plantations unfavorable to the general aspect of dignity and composure desirable to be associated with so stately a building. Hence, where it remained permissible to plant trees at all, to have selected and arranged them with a view to exhibit marked individual qualities, would, as tending to increase such disjointedness, have been an unwise policy. The better motive was to select and place trees with a view to their growing together in groups in which their individual qualities would gradually merge harmoniously; to avoid a distinct definition of these groups, to aim to draw them into broader compositions, and to secure as much effect of depth and distance as possible by obscuring minor objects, especially in the outer part of the ground.

In the undergrowth, however, a degree of variety, cheerfulness, and vivacity, to be gained by moderate contrasts of form and color, might be studied. Hence, not only the amount but the range of shrubbery used has been considerable, so much so that it must be admitted that at present it holds attention too much. As beyond a certain point the landscape effect of trees increases with age many times faster than that of bushes, the general effect will soon be much quieter. The chief reason for what would otherwise be an excessive proportion of shrubs and low growth is the necessity of mitigating the effect of the large extent of dead ground in the roads, walks, and adjoining streets, otherwise to be looked down upon from the Capitol and to be conspicuous in views across the ground.

Two minor motives influencing the choice and disposition of the undergrowth may be noted.

The summer climate of Washington being unfavorable to turf in situations where, owing to the number of trees growing in them, or for other reasons, the care of the turf would be difficult, the aim has been to cover the ground with foliage of creepers and of low peren-

nials likely to retain greenness during droughts and requiring little labor to keep tidy. These low plantings also serve the purpose of connecting and merging the higher foliage with the verdure of the lawns and of increasing apparent perspective distance.

The shrubbery has been selected from regard to its fitness in foliage qualities, form, and size, when grown, to serve general purposes in the several localities in which it is placed. Its blooming qualities have been regarded as of subordinate consequence, but simple and natural bloom has been generally preferred to the more large, striking, and showy quality of flowers resulting from the art of the florist, the design being always not to make a lounging place or hold attention to details.

No spruces or other large-growing coniferous trees have been included in the recent planting, because if placed in the central parts they would obstruct views of the buildings; if placed on the outer parts they would disturb the general quiet and unobtrusive foliage effects desired and lessen the apparent depth of the local sylvan scene. A few clusters of junipers, yews, and thuyas (*Chamæcyparis*), of established hardiness, will be found at points where they can not interrupt views toward the Capitol and where they will be obscured and overlooked in views from it.

The number of broad-leaved (laurel-like) evergreens that can be trusted to flourish in the climate of Washington is unfortunately limited. The fact that the ground is more visited in winter than in summer makes this the more regrettable. For this reason a considerable number of sorts have been introduced, the permanent success of which is not thought fully assured. All such are of low growth in this climate, and should they fail to meet expectations may be withdrawn without permanent injury to the designed summer landscape character. Should they flourish, it is hoped that others will be thinned out and the evergreens grow into moderate masses.\*

The Capitol ground is declared by act of Congress to be formed "to serve the quiet and dignity of the Capitol and to prevent the occurrence near it of such disturbances as are incident to the ordinary use of public streets and places." Incidentally to this purpose, however, it is much used as a public park, especially during the hot season or when Congress is not in session. The need to provide seats in which people could rest for a moment in passing up the Capitol hill from Pennsylvania avenue, which is the point of entrance for most,

\*The evergreen thorn (*Crataegus pyracanthas*), the Oregon grape (*Berberis aquifolium*), the Coton-easter (*C. microphylla*), the Chinese evergreen azalea (*A. amara*), and an English hothouse shrub (*Abelia rupestris*), have each passed without injury through several severe summers and winters, and promise to be of the highest value for the landscape purposes for which they have been tentatively used. The first three are already to be seen in profusion and in vigorous health.

and the need of a place in which children could obtain water being apparent, and as the necessary extent of accommodation in these respects would otherwise cause an unseemly obstruction of the walks or become too conspicuous a feature of the scenery, a summerhouse was designed, with a view to the following advantages: It is entered by a few steps from three different lines of walk; it contains separate seats for twenty-five people, protected under all circumstances from ordinary summer showers; it allows six children to take water from the fountain at once; it is very airy, the softest breeze passing freely through it. The seats are so disposed as, though shadowed, to be well lighted and to be each under constant inspection of the passing watchmen and the public through an opposite archway. The house is closed at nightfall and in winter. These precautions have enabled ladies to use it in large numbers, free from the annoyances which often deter them from entering sheltered resting places in parks. Standing on sloping ground, the floor is kept at the lower level and the walls and roof of brick and tile as low as practicable, so that at a short distance the eye ranges over them. That they may be more inconspicuous, the walls are banked about with natural rock, and slopes of specially prepared soils favorable to the growth of various creepers and rock plants, by which, except to one standing opposite to the entrance arches and turning to observe them, the entire structure will be wholly lost to view. From within the walls there opens on the uphill side a cool, dark runnel of water, supplied from the overflow of the fountain at the west entrance to the Capitol. The spray of this rapid rivulet, with that from the waste water of the drinking fountain, maintains a moisture of the air favorable to the growth of ferns and mosses upon the inner rockwork. What is chiefly hoped for, however, is that under the conditions provided a growth of ivy may have been secured, gradually reproducing the characteristic exquisite beauty of this evergreen in its native haunts. Many good examples of it, though not of its best estate, may be seen about Washington. The visitor interested is particularly advised to see those in the cemetery at West Washington (Georgetown).

The trees about the summerhouse, though hardy and suited to the circumstances, will all have a somewhat quaint or exotic aspect. They include the willow oak, the cedrella, the oleaster, two sorts of aralias, and the golden catalpa.

The vistas or general lines of view to which all the planting and all the structures upon the ground have been fitted may be more fully stated.

Disregarding shrubbery, to be kept below the plane of sight toward the Capitol, openings are maintained, through which direct front views of the central portico and the Dome will be had from the outer parts of the ground, upon opposite sides, and diagonal perspective

## 10 PARK SYSTEM OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

views of the entire façades from four directions. In six other directions from the center of the structure only low-headed trees are planted, so that in each case the Capitol may be seen rising above banks of foliage from points several miles distant.

It is unnecessary to say that by the same disposition of the plantations, views outwardly from the Capitol are kept open, but attention may be called to the beauty and breadth, almost approaching grandeur, of the prospect up and down and across the valley of the Potomac, and to the design that when the present young plantations are full grown this great advantage of the Capitol shall not be lost. The introduction of the proposed architectural terrace will indeed admit no trees to stand so near, or on ground so elevated, that they will even obstruct the present distant view from the main or even the ground floor. The plantations in this direction, however, will in time obscure the nearer part of the city and form a continuous strong, consistent foreground to the further sylvan slopes.

From the terrace these plantations will in some degree limit the views to the northward and southward, but through the removal of the old central avenue and the broad gap left between the trees on the west an outlook is obtained between the northern and the southern divisions of the city in which a slope of unbroken turf, seen over a strongly defined and darkly shadowed architectural base, will be the foreground; a wooded plain, extending a mile beyond the foot of the slope the middle distance, and the partly overgrown, partly cultivated hills beyond the depression of the Potomac the background; the latter so far removed that in summer conditions of light and atmosphere it is often blue, misty, and ethereal. Because, perhaps, of the influence of the cool waters of the river passing between the dry hills from north to south across this field of vision, sunset effects are often to be enjoyed from the west face of the Capitol of a rare loveliness.

---

**INDEX TO TREES ABOUT THE CAPITOL, WITH ADVICE TO VISITORS INTERESTED IN THEM.**

The interest shown by many visitors in the young growth about the Capitol and the character of the inquiries made by them is a gratifying evidence of the growing preparation of the public mind to give economic forestry its due national importance, and also of a rising disposition to study the choice of trees and methods of using them as aids to public health and comfort, and as means for the decoration of homes and the improvement of scenery.

As to citizens from all parts of the country and to visitors from abroad, the Capitol is often the first and a more continuous attraction than any other in Washington, it is not surprising that its small

plantations should receive more than their due share of attention relatively to other expositions of sylviculture near by. It is for this reason desired not only that such information about them as is more commonly wanted may be made readily attainable and that misleading impressions of the purposes they are meant to serve may be guarded against, but that visitors may be advised of

THE ADVANTAGES OTHERWISE OFFERED IN WASHINGTON FOR THE STUDY  
AND THE ENJOYMENT OF TREES.

The climate of Washington is subject to great extremes of heat and cold, dampness and dryness, but, for some not clearly established reasons, it seems to admit of an unusual range of vegetation, and allows of the growth in a more or less vigorous or depressed way of numerous woody plants not known far to the northward, and of some not common to the southward, except at considerable elevations. It is hospitable, also, to a larger number of foreign trees than the climate of most other parts of the country.

The Capitol ground is not planted with the least purpose to show what is possible in either respect; the aim in the larger part of it has been to avoid exciting interest through the exhibition of strange qualities in trees, especially of such as might be suggestive of unnatural or forced conditions, or of stratagems of horticulture, nor have the trees to be found in it been given position with a view to conspicuously presenting their individual qualities; rather, for reasons that will be later given, it has been designed to obscure these.

But, as visitors to the Capitol often find trees that happen to be new to them, and about which they wish to be better informed, labels have been placed before a large number, giving names under which inquiries can be made. With these as memoranda, and such other facilities as are supplied by the maps and tables herewith, it is hoped that the Capitol ground may serve to many as an introduction to such better opportunities as are offered in the city, there being few trees within it of which more instructive, because older, examples are not to be seen near by and better exhibited because planted with the design of exhibition.

The several Government plantations in which they may be looked for are unfortunately divided, fragmentary, and, each by itself, incomprehensive and incomplete, thus marking the result of sporadic and unsustained legislative efforts, and even of efforts in some cases a little at cross purposes one with another. Yet, taken together and with the natural growths accidentally available to supplement them, these plantations promise to be of no little value with respect to the long course of patient study upon which the infant science of American forestry has yet to be brought up. Young as they are, nowhere else in the country can as wide a range of trees be found equally advanced,

## 12 PARK SYSTEM OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

and this is of the more national value because of the close dependence of the science of forestry upon that of meteorology and the fact that nowhere else in the country are as full, accurate, precise, and scientifically collated local meteorological records accessible as in Washington.

Of the Government plantations referred to that of the National Botanic Garden adjoins the Capitol ground on the west. Its germ was a collection made by the Wilkes exploring expedition in 1842, of which but one hardy tree remains alive, an invalid Jujube (*Zizyphus*). The site was and is unsuitable and inadequate for the purpose, and the curator has had and still has to contend with obstacles of many kinds, the deadliest being a lack of intelligent public interest in the scientific objects of a botanic garden, and an excess of interest in its adventitious and recreative incidents.

Among the exposed trees visitors from the North may be glad to have their attention called to those named below.<sup>a</sup>

The Botanic Garden is managed directly by Congress through its library committees.<sup>b</sup>

Half a mile westward is another national collection managed by the agricultural bureau of the Department of the Interior. It includes several hundred sorts of hardy trees and shrubs, most of which were planted between 1865 and 1870. The trees can not yet, of course, begin to exhibit their mature character, but they are well grown for their age and generally of excellent promise, forming the most instructive collection in the country. As the first step toward a national forestry system it must be regretted that the bureau could not have been allowed more space and means. In twenty years, if thrifty, the trees will in many cases be crowding one another. An official list of the trees can be procured. The curator is Mr. William Saunders.

The grounds between the botanic and the agricultural collections, originally planned during the Administration of the elder President Adams as a public promenade, under the name of "The Mall," but

<sup>a</sup> The Bull Bay, or great evergreen Magnolia of the South (*Magnolia grandiflora*); the Pecan (*Carya oliviformis*); the Whahoo (*Ulmus alata*); the Black Maple (*Acer saccharinum nigrum*), a variety of the sugar maple growing better in the South than the common Northern kind; good-sized specimens of the Colchican Maple (*Acer colchicum*), from Armenia; the Pride of China, the common avenue tree of the cotton States (*Melia azederach*); the Asiatic nettle tree (*Celtis orientalis*); the Cedar of Lebanon (*Cedrus Lebanon*); the Cedar of Mount Atlas (*C. Atlantica*); the Cedar of the Sierras (*Libocedrus deodara*); Christ's Thorn (*Zizyphus vulgaris*); European and Japanese Yews (*Taxus baccata stricta*), and *T. adpressa* and *Podocarpus taxifolia*; the Chinese Water Pine (*Glyptostrobus sinensis*); the Soapberry (*Sapindus marginata*), and *Sterculia platifolia*.

<sup>b</sup> "A library filled with volumes written by Nature, and which those who have learned the language of Nature can read and enjoy with a satisfaction as much keener than anything that man-made books can give as it is nearer to the source of all truth."—L. F. Ward, Bulletin of the National Museum, No. 22.

neglected and its design gradually lost sight of, is now provisionally divided into two widely different plantations. That nearest the Capitol was laid out and planted between 1872 and 1878 by Orville Babcock, colonel of military engineers. It consists of small sections of mixed forestry with borders of shrubbery framed within formal lines of standard trees; the different sections separated in one direction by straight streets retained from the earlier design, and in the other by roads of formal curvature with decorative planting near the junctions. The surface is generally low, the soil better than that of the other grounds, the trees at present well cared for, and except a few conifers, the removal of which will be a gain, of promising appearance. They are under the office of the commissioner or buildings, attached to the Executive Mansion, at present Col. A. F. Rockwell, U. S. A.

West of Colonel Babcock's work is what has been called the Smithsonian Park, but though originating in the impulse to which the founding of the Institution of that name gave rise, and contiguous to its building, it has unfortunately never been under the same enlightened management. It should have special and reverent attention, as representing the only essay, strictly speaking, yet made under our Government in landscape gardening, for though the aim of the Capitol ground planting is more than decorative, it is necessarily too prim and niggling, and is too much controlled by engineering and architectural considerations, to be entitled to that full rank. This of the Smithsonian was the last and the only important public work of Downing, who was not only a master of the art, but distinctly a man of genius, of whom his country should always be proud. It was designed as a composition of natural scenery appropriate to be associated with a national seat of learning, and was regarded by him as the first step in a scheme of planting to be extended in one connected design to the White House and the Potomac. Upon Downing's untimely death, in 1852, the larger design was suspended, gradually lost sight of, and the ground has since been in considerable part laid out under successive acts of Congress by parcels, with a variety of local motives, none of which have as yet been fully realized. As to that actually planted under Downing's instructions, those to whom he gave them soon dropped off; neglect and ill usage followed; it is in parts stuffy and crowded, and in others run down and poverty-stricken, but in no other planted ground near Washington is there, or does there promise to be, any tree beauty to compare with what has been already attained in it.

Under its shades Government has allowed a modest memorial of the artist to be placed by private subscription. Nowhere will a monument be found commemorating a riper fruit of the Republic, more honorable aspirations, or devotion to a higher standard of patriotic duty.

Near the Agricultural ground there is an interesting collection of hardy aquatic plants in the inclosure of the Government Fish Commission, and in adjoining buildings of the Smithsonian Institution and National Museum there are collections of woods and of tree products and of fossil woods and plants.

The public streets of Washington have been planted, mainly between 1870 and 1880, with upwards of fifty thousand (56,000) trees of twenty different sorts. A list showing where rows of each may be observed can be found in the report of the Parking Commission. Though a considerable proportion are of quick-growing kinds, to which most experts object as too straggling in mature habit, too fragile, liable to accident, and short lived, and though the amount and quality of soil provided is seldom adequate to a long-continued vigorous growth, the work on the whole is the best and most instructive example of town-planting to be seen on the continent. If well followed up in the care of the trees the results will give Washington a distinction among the capital towns of the world—a distinction original, representative, and historic; natural, racy of the soil, congenial with the climate, in unquestionable good taste, indisputably excellent and admirable; little of which can be claimed of the results of most outlays that have been made by government for the improvement of the city.

The work thus far has been done with even over-strained economy under the unbroken superintendence of three professional tree masters, William R. Smith, curator of the Botanic Garden; William Saunders, of the agricultural tree collection, and John Saul, who, under Downing, thirty years ago planted the Smithsonian Park, of either of whom information may be obtained, and to whom thanks for a service to the nation, as yet too little appreciated, may well be given.

In the woods of natural growth about Washington many sorts of trees may be found that are not indigenous in the extreme north. Among them there is the Liquid Amber or Sweet Gum (*L. styraciflua*), the Willow Oak (*Quercus phellos*), the Laurel Oak (*Quercus imbricaria*), the Persimmon (*Diospyros virginiana*), the American Holly (*Ilex opaca*), the Black Walnut (*Inglae nigra*), the Swamp Magnolia (*M. glauca*), the Red Birch (*Betula nigra*), a strikingly rustic beauty of extreme grace, as commonly observed on water banks hereabouts, and the Catalpa (*C. bignonioides*).

The first two may be found in low grounds, often in association with the Tupelo or Sour Gum (*Nyssa multiflora*), the White Ash (*Fraxinus americana*), the Scarlet Maple (*Acer rubrum*), the Scarlet Oak (*Q. coccinea*), the Sassafras (*S. officinale*), which, rarely seen except as a shrub in the far North, is here a stout and lofty tree, richly furnished, very sportive in its forms of foliage, and often excelling all other deciduous trees in picturesqueness, and the Dogwood (*Cornus florida*), growing with a dense spreading head to a height of thirty feet. These, with

other cornels, several of the shrubby sumacs (*Rhus*), the Climbing Sumac (*R. toxicodendron*), Bitter Sweet (*Celastrus scandens*), and Virginia Creeper (*Ampelopsis quinquefolia*), all being remarkable for their autumnal tints, and each in a different way, form combinations novel and delightful to the Northern eye. In a favorable season, near the fall of the leaf, visitors from over sea will nowhere find a more gorgeous sylvan spectacle than is thus presented within a mile of the city, and this without a stroke of intentional aid from any human hand. The effect is often augmented by lower growths than any that have been named, as of huckleberries and brambles, by bright fruits and haws, and by golden and purple blooms of herbaceous plants.

Of trees to which Europeans may like to have their attention directed, in addition to those already named, there are growing wild, and of frequent occurrence, two American Elms, the Black Cherry (*Prunus serotina*), different examples of which vary much, but often a remarkably elegant and graceful tree, near Washington; the American Beech (*Fagus ferruginea*), a neater and more delicate tree than the European; the Tulip (*Liriodendron tulipifera*), growing to great height and in perfection; the Chestnut (*Castanea vesca americana*), always, when well grown, a noble tree, but when early in June in bloom, the most glorious object of our woods; the Hickories (*Carya*), the Butternut (*Juglans cinerea*), and eighteen (indigenous) sorts of oaks, at the head of which the White Oak (*Q. alba*) is, under favorable conditions, fully as noble a monarch of the forest as its European brother, the Sacred Oak of the Druids (*Q. pedunculata*). Yet, perhaps, for broad landscape values others are of more consequence, and of these some, from their more feminine beauty, reward close observation also. The best scenery about Washington depends for its character chiefly on oaks. The Capitol ground has good examples of several (see list appended), of which the best were grown from acorns upon it or in the adjoining Botanic Garden. The largest, standing alone on the turf northeast of the Washington elm, was transplanted from a distance when eighteen inches in diameter.

A number of shrubs, known only as garden plants in the North, grow wild in profusion about Washington, the most striking and beautiful, both in leaf and flower, being the Virginia Fringe-tree (*Chionanthus virginica*). This, with the Silver Bell (*Halesia tetrapeta*) and the Virgilia or Yellowwood (*Cladastis tectoria*) may often be seen in the form of small trees, the last two attaining a height occasionally of 30 feet or more, with graceful forms, and light and delicate spray and leafage. The Chinquapin, or Dwarf Chestnut (*Castanea pumila*), also grows naturally about Washington.

Other small trees and bushes, all more or less planted now in Europe, but which foreigners may like to see in their native wild state, and which are common, are the Shad bush (*Amelanchier canadensis*), a

small tree of great refinement of aspect; the American Witch Hazel (*Hammamelis canadensis*), several Viburnums and Huckleberries, and the Spice bush (*Lindera benzoin*). Wild grapes and Trumpet-creeper (*Bignonia radicans*) are also common, and both often lend a charm to situations that would otherwise be the reverse of attractive.

Such situations are unfortunately common near Washington, because mainly so much of the land has been ravaged of its natural fertility by a reckless agriculture, and because, when once cleared of its primeval vegetation, it does not, as it might further north, become naturally clothed by any form of turf or other close-knitting, surface-rooting growth, and is, in consequence, subject to be kept raw and gullied by the action of frost and rains.

Under these circumstances, whatever charm there might otherwise be in the landscapes is often wholly destroyed by foreground conditions of repulsive rawness and shabbiness. In most parts of Europe, not naturally turf-y, such land would be systematically planted with trees. Here, with the relatively high market value of money for various other forms of commercial enterprise, such a use of it has not yet been proved profitable. It may be observed, also, that no plants are here indigenous like heather, gorse, or broom, such as in Europe often give a picturesque and at times exceedingly lovely aspect to sterile situations, otherwise of forbidding character. It is not certain that these plants might not be naturalized (a few plants of broom of several years' happy growth may be seen in the Capitol ground). It is highly probable that the native American ally of the broom, called Woadwaxen (*Genista tinctoria*), found in a few localities to the northward, if introduced, would serve their purpose. But at present woody vines of various sorts are chiefly of value in this respect, and of this value an admirable illustration may be observed in Mr. Saul's nursery, where a large extent of caving banks on the border of a small stream, occasionally becoming a torrent, have been made within a few years the most agreeable feature of the local scenery, the few plants of Japanese (subevergreen) honeysuckle (*Lonicera brachipoda*), originally set, having spread with the greatest profusion, so that in June there are acres of ground over which the air is loaded with the delicious perfume of their bloom. A characteristic exhibition of the same plant may be seen south of the summerhouse on the Capitol ground, and near it a variety of plants adapted to dress rough ground unfit for turf. Among the best of these is the Saint John's wort (*Hyporicum*), of which several species are native to the region.

The Red Cedar (*Juniperus virginiana*), near Washington, generally assumes a form so different from that common in many parts of the North that it may pass unrecognized, and an effect, distantly recalling one much beloved by Turner and seen in most of his landscapes of southern Europe, sometimes occurs (on the hills north of the Reform

School on the eastern road to Bladensburg Spa, for example), the horizontal strata of the Italian Stone Pine being represented by the Yellow Pine (*Pinus mitis*), and the fastigiate Cypress by the form referred to of the Red Cedar.

Two short excursions may be recommended to the visitor wishing to cursorily observe the general character of the natural forest. One through the romantic woods of Rock Creek, best made on foot or in the saddle, taking by the way the Government property of the Soldiers' Home, which contains many introduced coniferous trees of about thirty years' growth. The other by rowing on the Potomac above West Washington, where boats for the purpose can be had. This offers a pleasing illustration of closely wooded American riverside scenery, large in general outline and mass, with considerable pictur-esque ness of detail under the shadow of moderately well-grown forest trees. It is much resorted to, and somewhat misused and damaged by boating and picnic parties. It is hard that in the interest of posterity these two sylvan treasures of the capital, the wooded declivities of the Upper Potomac and the wilds of Rock Creek, can not in some way be protected against the destructiveness which the hope of the smallest private pecuniary profit is liable at any moment to bring upon them. Samples may be already found of the hateful desert which may be thus quickly substituted.

The scope of the foregoing advice has been limited to trees and woody plants. Those who wish to have a more extended list of what may be looked for, as well as all interested, whether as botanists or as lovers of nature in local, annual, perennial plants, will find the best of aid in a Government publication prepared by Mr. Lester F. Ward, of the Smithsonian Institution (Guide to the Flora of Washington—Bulletin No. 22, of the National Museum).

Of the banks of the Potomac above referred to, Mr. Ward says: "The beauty of their natural flower-gardens in the months of April and May is unequaled in my experience." Elsewhere he states that fifty several sorts of plants may usually be found in flower before the 1st of April (p. 31)—that is to say, before, in the latitude of Albany, the ground may be unlocked from ice.

## LIST OF TREES AND SHRUBS IN THE UNITED STATES CAPITOL GROUNDS.

	Habitat.
<i>Abelia rupestris</i> .....	China.
<i>Acer campestre</i> . English field maple.....	Europe.
<i>Acer dasycarpum</i> . Silver maple .....	Atlantic States.
<i>Acer laetum</i> .....	Caucasus.
<i>Acer palmatum</i> .....	Japan.
<i>atropurpureum</i> .....	Japan.
<i>versicolor</i> .....	Japan.
<i>laciniata variegata</i> .....	Japan.
<i>rosea marginata</i> .....	Japan.
<i>reticulatum</i> .....	Japan.
<i>micranthum</i> .....	Japan.
<i>polycristata</i> .....	Japan.
<i>Æsculus glabra</i> . Ohio buckeye .....	Western States.
<i>Æsculus hippocastanum</i> . Horse-chestnut .....	Persia.
<i>Aralia chinensis</i> .....	Eastern Asia.
<i>spinosa</i> . Hercules' club.....	Atlantic States.
<i>Amorpha fruticosa</i> . False indigo .....	Atlantic States.
<i>Aucuba Japonica</i> .....	Japan.
<i>Azalia amicena</i> .....	China.
<i>mollis</i> .....	Japan.
<i>nudiflora</i> .....	Atlantic States.
<i>Benzoin odoriferum</i> . Spice bush.....	Atlantic States.
<i>Berberis aquifolium</i> . Oregon grapes .....	North Pacific States.
<i>fortunei</i> .....	China.
<i>japonica</i> . Japan mahonia.....	Japan.
<i>thunbergii</i> .....	Japan.
<i>vulgaris</i> . Barberry .....	Europe.
<i>vulgaris atropurpurea</i> . Purple barberry .....	Hort.
<i>Betula alba</i> . White birch .....	North Europe.
<i>lenta</i> . Black birch .....	Atlantic States.
<i>Buxus Japonica</i> .....	Japan.
<i>sempervirens</i> , var. Tree box.....	Europe.
Round-leaved box .....	Hort.
Golden variegated box .....	Hort.
Narrow-leaved box .....	Hort.
<i>Callicarpa Americana</i> .....	South Atlantic States.
<i>Calycanthus floridus</i> . Sweet-scented shrub .....	South Atlantic States.
<i>Caragana arborescens</i> . Siberian pea.....	Siberia.
<i>Carpinas caroliniana</i> . Water beech .....	Atlantic States.
<i>duinensis</i> .....	Caucasus.
<i>Carya olivaformis</i> . Pecan nut .....	Western States.
<i>Castanea pumila</i> . Chinquapin .....	Southern States.
<i>vesca</i> . Sweet chestnut .....	Europe.
<i>Catalpa bignonioides</i> .....	South Atlantic States.
<i>Catalpa bignonioides aurea</i> . Golden catalpa .....	Hort.
<i>bungei</i> , var. <i>nana</i> . Dwarf catalpa .....	Hort.
<i>Cedrella sinensis</i> .....	Northern China.
<i>Celastrus scandens</i> . Bittersweet .....	Atlantic States.
<i>Cereis canadensis</i> . Red bud .....	Atlantic States.
<i>chinensis</i> .....	Eastern Asia.

	Habitat.
<i>Chamæcyparis obtusa.</i> (Retinosporæ).....	Japan.
<i>nana.</i> (Retinospo).....	Japan.
<i>plumosa.</i> (Retinospora).....	Japan.
<i>squarrosa.</i> (Retinospora).....	Japan.
<i>pisifera.</i> (Retinospora).....	Japan.
<i>aurea.</i> (Retinospora).....	Japan.
<i>Chionanthus virginica.</i> Fringe tree .....	South Atlantic States.
<i>Cladrastis tinctoria.</i> Yellowwood.....	Kentucky and Tennessee.
<i>Clerodendron trichotomum</i> .....	Japan.
<i>Clethra aluifolia.</i> White alder.....	Atlantic States.
<i>Colueta arborescens.</i> Bladder senna .....	Europe.
<i>Cornus florida.</i> Flowering dogwood.....	Atlantic States.
<i>mas.</i> Cornel .....	Europe.
<i>variegata</i> .....	Hort.
<i>paniculata</i> .....	North Atlantic States.
<i>stolonifera.</i> Red osier .....	Atlantic States.
<i>stricta.</i> Stiff cornel .....	Southern States.
<i>Corylus americanus.</i> American hazel .....	Atlantic States.
<i>tupulosa atropurdurea.</i> Purple hazel .....	Europe.
<i>Cotoneaster acuminata simonsii</i> .....	Himalayas.
<i>microphylla</i> .....	Siberia.
<i>Crataegus crus-galli</i> , var. New Castle thorn .....	Atlantic States.
<i>oxyacantha.</i> Hawthorn .....	Europe.
<i>var.</i> Hawthorn .....	Europe.
<i>Daphne cheoreum</i> .....	Europe.
<i>Deutzia gracilis</i> .....	Japan.
<i>scabra</i> .....	Japan.
<i>flore pleuo</i> .....	Hort.
<i>purpurea</i> .....	Hort.
<i>Diervilla hortensis</i> .....	Japan.
<i>alba</i> .....	Hort.
<i>nivea</i> .....	Hort.
<i>grandiflora variegata</i> .....	Hort.
<i>rosea</i> .....	China.
<i>amabilis</i> .....	Hort.
<i>foliis variegata</i> .....	Hort.
<i>grandiflora</i> , var. Van Houttei .....	Hort.
<i>Diospyros virginiana.</i> Persimmon .....	Atlantic States.
<i>Eleagnus hortensis</i> .....	Southern Europe.
<i>Erica carnea</i> .....	Europe.
<i>polifolia</i> .....	Europe.
<i>Euonymus americanus.</i> Strawberry bush .....	Atlantic States.
<i>atropurpureus.</i> Burning bush .....	Atlantic States.
<i>Japonicus</i> .....	Japan.
<i>variegata</i> .....	Hort.
<i>radicans</i> .....	Japan.
<i>Fagus ferruginea.</i> American beech.....	Atlantic States.
<i>sylvatica.</i> European beech .....	Europe.
<i>purpurea.</i> Purple beech .....	Europe.
<i>incisa.</i> Cut-leaved beech .....	Europe.
<i>Forsythia fortunei</i> .....	China.
<i>suspensa</i> .....	China.
<i>vividissima</i> .....	China.

## 20 PARK SYSTEM OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

	Habitat.
<i>Fraxinus americana</i> . White ash.....	Atlantic States.
<i>excelsior</i> . European ash.....	Europe.
<i>Gymnocladus canadensis</i> . Kentucky coffee tree .....	Western States.
<i>Halesia tetrapeta</i> . Silver bell.....	South Atlantic States.
<i>Hedera helix hibernica</i> . Irish ivy .....	Europe.
<i>Hibiscus syriacus</i> . Althea.....	Syria.
<i>Hippophae rhamnoides</i> . Sea buckthorn .....	Europe.
<i>Hydrangea hortensia</i> .....	Japan.
<i>paniculata grandiflora</i> .....	Japan.
<i>Hypericum prolificum</i> . St. John's wort.....	Atlantic States.
<i>Idesia polycarpa</i> .....	Japan.
<i>Ilex aquifolium</i> . English holly.....	Europe.
<i>augustifolium</i> .....	Hort.
<i>ferox</i> . Hedgehog holly.....	Hort.
<i>argentea</i> .....	Hort.
<i>aurea</i> .....	Hort.
<i>opaca</i> . American holly.....	Atlantic States.
<i>Jasminum nudiflorum</i> . Yellow jessamine .....	China.
<i>Juniperus recurva squamata</i> .....	Nepaul.
<i>sabina</i> . Juniper .....	Northern Hemisphere.
<i>nana</i> . Prostrate juniper.....	Northern States.
<i>tamariscifolia</i> .....	Europe.
<i>Koelreuteria paniculata</i> .....	China.
<i>Laburnum vulgare</i> . Golden chain .....	Europe.
<i>Lagerstræmia indica rubra</i> . Crepe myrtle .....	India.
<i>Ligustrum ovalifolium</i> .....	Japan.
<i>vulgare</i> . Privet .....	Europe.
<i>Liquidambar styraciflua</i> . Sweet gum .....	Atlantic States.
<i>Liriodendron tulipifera</i> . Tulip tree .....	Atlantic States.
<i>Lonicera brachypoda</i> . Honeysuckle .....	Japan.
<i>aurea reticulata</i> .....	Japan.
<i>fragrantissima</i> . Bush honeysuckle .....	China.
<i>tatarica</i> . Tartarian honeysuckle.....	Siberia.
<i>Maclura aurantiaca</i> . Osage orange .....	Arkansas.
<i>Magnolia acuminata</i> . Cucumber tree.....	Atlantic States.
<i>conspicua</i> . Yulan .....	China.
<i>cordata</i> . Yellow cucumber tree.....	South Atlantic States.
<i>glaucia</i> . Sweet bay .....	Atlantic States.
<i>grandiflora</i> . Bull bay .....	South Atlantic States.
<i>tripetala</i> . Umbrella tree .....	South Atlantic States.
<i>purpurea</i> . Purple magnolia .....	Japan.
<i>Morus alba</i> . White mulberry .....	Europe.
<i>rubra</i> . Red mulberry .....	Atlantic States.
<i>Neillia opulifolia</i> .....	Atlantic States.
<i>aurea</i> .....	Hort.
<i>Nyssa sylvatica</i> . Sour gum .....	Atlantic States.
<i>Ostrya virginica</i> . Hop hornbeam .....	Atlantic States.
<i>Paulownia imperialis</i> .....	Japan.
<i>Phellodendron amurense</i> .....	Manchuria.
<i>Philadelphus coronarius</i> . Mock orange .....	China.
<i>grandiflora</i> . Syringa .....	South Atlantic States.
<i>inodorus</i> .....	South Atlantic States.
<i>Pirus coronaria</i> .....	South Atlantic States.
<i>japonica</i> . Japan quince .....	Japan.

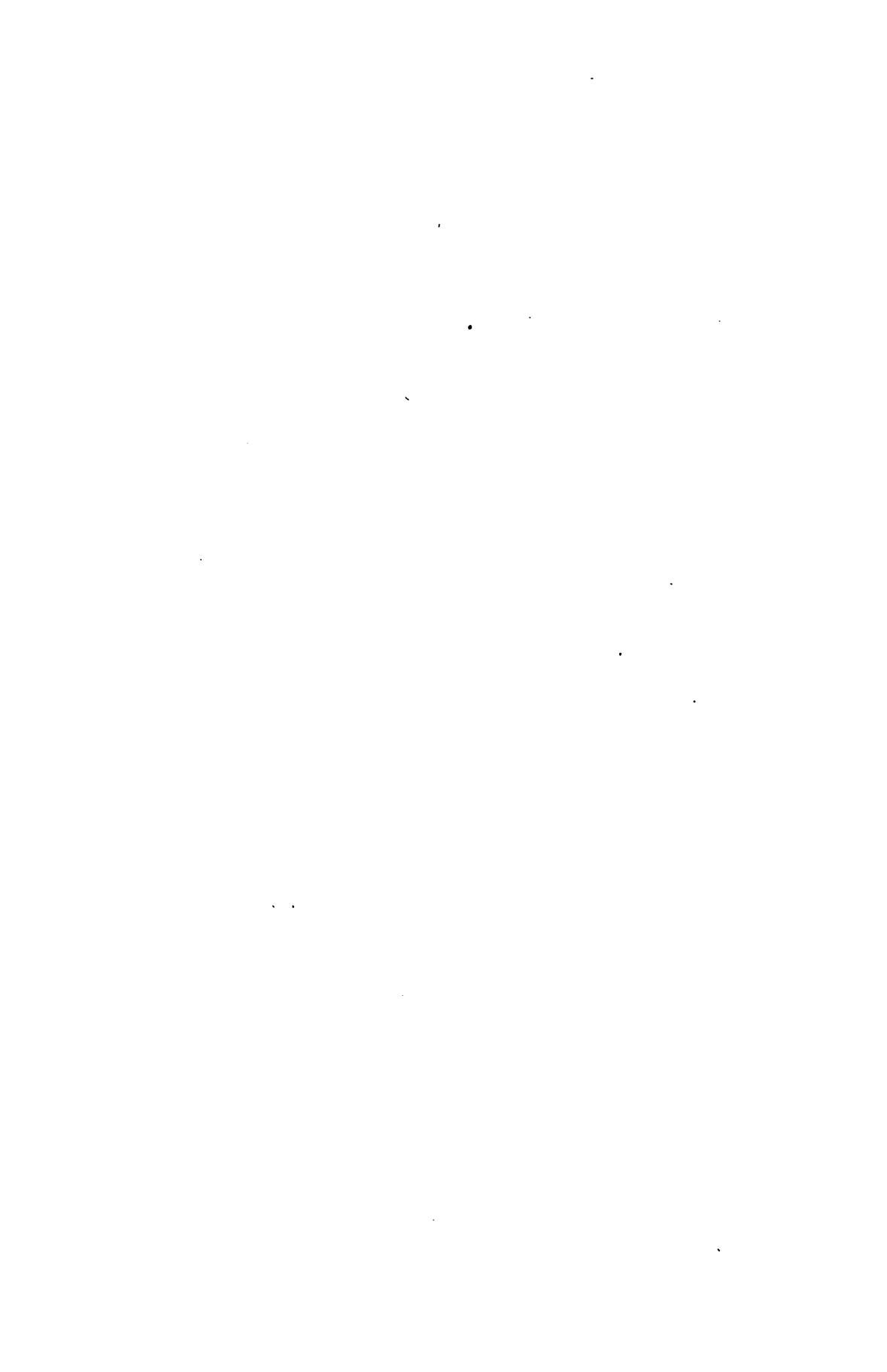
	Habitat.
<i>Planera aquatica</i> . Water elm.....	South Atlantic States.
<i>Platanus occidentalis</i> . Sycamore.....	Atlantic States.
<i>orientalis</i> . Oriental plane.....	Western Europe.
<i>Podocarpus taxifolia</i> .....	Japan.
<i>Populus augustifolia</i> . Willow-leaved poplar.....	Rocky Mountains.
<i>Prunus japonica</i> .....	Japan.
<i>flore pleno</i> .....	Japan.
<i>sinensis</i> . Sand pear.....	China.
<i>padus</i> . Bird cherry.....	Europe.
<i>serotina</i> . Rum cherry.....	Atlantic States.
<i>spinosa</i> . Sloe.....	Europe.
<i>triloba</i> .....	China.
<i>Quercus alba</i> . White oak.....	Atlantic States.
<i>cerris</i> . Turkey oak.....	Europe.
<i>imbricaria</i> . Shingle oak.....	Europe.
<i>macrocarpa</i> . Bur oak.....	Atlantic States.
<i>palustris</i> . Pin oak.....	Atlantic States.
<i>phellos</i> . Willow oak.....	South Atlantic States.
<i>prinus</i> . Chestnut oak.....	Atlantic States.
<i>prinoides</i> . Chinquapin oak.....	Atlantic States.
<i>robur</i> . English oak.....	Europe.
<i>concordia</i> .....	Hort.
<i>nigricans</i> .....	Hort.
<i>Rhamnus Caroliniana</i> .....	South Atlantic States.
<i>catharticus</i> . Buckthorn.....	Europe.
<i>Rhus cotinus</i> . Smoke bush.....	Southern Europe.
<i>glabra lacinata</i> . Cut-leaved sumac.....	Pennsylvania.
<i>Rubus lencodermis</i> .....	Japan.
<i>Rosa rubiginosa</i> . Sweet brier.....	Europe.
<i>rugosa</i> .....	Japan.
<i>Salisburia biloba</i> . Gingko.....	China.
<i>Sambucus canadensis variegata</i> . Variegated elder.....	Atlantic States.
<i>Sassafras officinale</i> .....	Atlantic States.
<i>Shepherdia argentea</i> . Buffalo berry.....	Western North America.
<i>Sophora Japonica</i> .....	Japan.
<i>Spirea cantoniensis</i> .....	China.
<i>chamædrifolia</i> .....	Siberia.
<i>Japonica alba</i> .....	Japan.
<i>rubra</i> .....	Japan.
<i>Lindleyana</i> .....	Himalayas.
<i>Douglassii</i> var.....	California.
<i>prunifolia</i> .....	Japan.
<i>Thunbergii</i> .....	Japan.
<i>Staphylea trifolia</i> . Bladder-nut.....	Atlantic States.
<i>Styrax Japonicum</i> .....	Japan.
<i>officinale</i> .....	Europe.
<i>Symporicarpus racemosus</i> . Snowberry.....	North America.
<i>vulgaris</i> . Indian current.....	Northern States.
<i>Syringa Josikaea</i> .....	Central Europe.
<i>Persica</i> . Persian lilac.....	Western Asia.
<i>vulgaris</i> . Lilac.....	Europe.
<i>alba</i> . White lilac.....	Europe.
<i>Tamarix Africana</i> . Tamarisk.....	Southern Europe.

## 22 PARK SYSTEM OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

	Habitat.
<i>Taxus adpressa</i> .....	Japan.
<i>baccata</i> . Yew.....	Europe.
<i>aurea</i> . Golden yew .....	Hort.
<i>Tilia Americana</i> . Basswood .....	Atlantic States.
<i>Europea</i> . Linden .....	Europe.
<i>heterophylla</i> . White basswood.....	Atlantic States.
<i>Ulmus Americana</i> . American elm .....	Atlantic States.
<i>alata</i> . Whahoo .....	Southern States.
<i>campestris</i> . English elm .....	Europe.
<i>fastigiata</i> . Fastigate elm.....	Hort.
<i>microphylla</i> .....	Hort.
<i>pendula</i> . Weeping elm .....	Hort.
<i>Ulmus campestris</i> <i>purpurea</i> . Purple elm .....	Hort.
var. <i>Huntingdon</i> elm.....	Hort.
<i>Montana</i> . Dutch elm .....	Europe.
<i>Viburnum opulus</i> . Guelder rose.....	Europe.
<i>plicatum</i> .....	Japan.
<i>prunifolium</i> .....	Atlantic States.
<i>Zizyphus vulgaris</i> . Christ's thorn .....	Southern Europe.

## LIST OF PARK-IMPROVEMENT PAPERS.

- No. 1. Action of the Washington Board of Trade in relation to the park system of the District of Columbia.
- No. 2. Action toward the establishment of an arboretum.
- No. 3. The need of additional playgrounds, parks, and reservations.
- No. 4. Fort Stevens, where Lincoln was under fire.
- No. 5. Informal hearing before the subcommittee of the Committee on the District of Columbia, United States Senate.
- No. 6. Notes on the parks and their connections.
- No. 7. Notes on the establishment of a national park in the District of Columbia and the acquirement and improvement of the valley of Rock Creek for park purposes.
- No. 8. Men on horseback.
- No. 9. Essay on the city of Washington.
- No. 10. Informal conference of the Park Improvement Commission of the District of Columbia, held in the room of the Senate Committee on the District of Columbia on October 21, 1901.
- No. 11. Extract from a paper on the commercial value of beauty by Daniel H. Burnham.
- No. 12. Centennial avenue.
- No. 13. The origin of the L'Enfant plan for the city of Washington.
- No. 14. Abstract of laws and ordinances relative to the Washington Market Company





SENATE COMMITTEE ON THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

---

PARK IMPROVEMENT PAPERS NO. 16.

---

THE EIGHTEENTH AND TWENTIETH CENTURY PLANS  
FOR WASHINGTON CITY.

[Paper read before the National Arts Club, New York, February 12, 1902, by Glenn Brown, F. A. I. A.]

---

APRIL 7, 1902.—Printed for the use of the committee.

---

I felt a slight diffidence in complying with the request of your secretary when asked to read a paper in the metropolis. This diffidence passed away when I called to mind that I was simply to describe what Washington and L'Enfant did for the capital city at the end of the eighteenth century, and what New York, Chicago, and Boston, through Daniel H. Burnham, Charles F. McKim, Augustus Saint Gaudens, and Frederick Law Olmsted, jr., propose to do for it at the beginning of the twentieth century.

The original map of Washington, made in 1791, was the first plan designed and drawn for a capital city of a nation. Other capitals have been a growth, beginning as villages without design or thought of future progress, and in their gradual development from village to town and their final expansion into a city, have been hampered by the original lines of roadways, the gradual addition of streets and suburbs and the location of more or less important buildings. Gradual growth has often produced picturesqueness, never stateliness or grandeur such as would befit a capital city. Many cities, after the country which they represent has grown in wealth and power, have attempted with varying success to remedy this want of an original, effective, and harmonious design. Paris has undergone many such changes, the later ones under Napoleon III, who at enormous expense opened new avenues and boulevards directly through the city, so as to command a view of focal points, and beautified the city with numerous parks and works of art.

Although the effects accomplished in Paris, when viewed in connection with beautiful buildings, majestic arches, graceful columns, artistic statuary, and pleasing gardens, have been greater than similar accomplishments in other cities of the world, Paris is not what it

2 18TH AND 20TH CENTURY PARK IMPROVEMENT PLANS.

would be if the great architects of building and landscape had been unhampered by existing conditions.

St. Petersburg was selected as the seat of the Russian Government in 1703 and was located on a site where no city existed. Little attention was at first given to its development on broad lines. It apparently grew as other cities have grown, little thought having been given to the grandeur of effect that might have been attained by a comprehensive and well-studied original plan.

London, after the great fire in September, 1666, had an opportunity to make a complete rectification of the unhappy results unavoidable in the plan of a city developed by gradual growth. There was a determined effort made to take advantage of this opportunity. Sir Christopher Wren made a very clever and comprehensive plan—the first plan that I have been able to discover of a city with streets radiating from central points. The sites of prominent buildings, monuments, and columns were indicated and arranged so as to give pleasing objects of sight at the end of many vistas, as well as open spaces which offered opportunity for a closer view. Unfortunately the plan of Sir Christopher Wren has never been executed. The difficulty of adjusting conflicting claims proved unsurmountable.

The causes which influenced our forefathers to be the first to lay out a city on a grand and comprehensive scale are interesting topics for investigation. The data and precedents from which they evolved the noble plan presented in the map of the city of Washington are subjects for study. During the first fifty years of the city's history this greatness of scale and its magnificent distances were a constant cause of ridicule among the thoughtless, and it was common to read and hear sneers from our own country and Europe on its magnificent pretensions from those who could not appreciate the future of the United States. The grandeur of the scale, as well as the character of the scheme which was approved, clearly indicated the confidence of the projectors in the future prosperity of our country. It was evidently their judgment that the best plan on a generous scale would not be too good or too large for the future capital of the United States. General Washington, as a surveyor and as a man of rare judgment, broad common sense, and great business capacity, selected the most skilled members of the profession of landscape and architecture that could be obtained to assist in the making of the city. He cautioned his assistants against vagaries in design and insisted upon following rules and principles as laid down by the older masters in their profession. Washington was fortunate in securing Peter Charles L'Enfant, with whose abilities he was well acquainted, to design the map for the new city. Washington and L'Enfant together made a careful personal study of the ground and located the site for the principal edifices, monuments, and parks. The first or tentative draft was made and

submitted to Washington, and after modifications the final map was drawn as we have it to-day. What influenced them in the general arrangement of avenues radiating from focal points of interest? Why was the Mall planned from the east, with broad and extended vistas on their axes?

What, then, were the sources from which L'Enfant drew his inspiration in designing the plan? To what influence did Washington turn when making his criticisms and modifications?

L'Enfant did not attempt to draw up the scheme without first carefully studying what had been accomplished in other parts of the world.

We know that he wrote April 4, 1791, asking Jefferson, Secretary of State, to obtain maps of London, Paris, Venice, Madrid, Amsterdam, Naples, and Florence, stating that it was not his wish to copy the plan of these cities, but that he might have a variety of schemes for consideration. We know from a letter of Jefferson's April 10, 1791, that Jefferson sent him, from his personal collection, maps of the following cities: Frankfort on the Main, Carlesruhe, Amsterdam, Strassburg, Paris, Orleans, Bordeaux, Lyons, Montpelier, Marseille, Turin, and Milan. The probability is that he obtained for L'Enfant the other maps for which a request was made. A comparison of the maps of the cities mentioned, as well as other cities in Europe, proves that they supplied L'Enfant with only isolated suggestions for the treatment which he adopted.

Paris, as we know it to-day, suggests more forcibly than other cities some of the marked features of Washington, in the streets and avenues which radiate from the Arch of Triumph and the Place of the Nation. Probably the majority of the people of the present day who are familiar with Paris assume that it was here L'Enfant found the idea on which he enlarged in making his design for Washington. Napoleon I inaugurated improvements and Napoleon III completed the system of avenues leading to points of interest. L'Enfant's map was engraved in 1792, when Napoleon I was an unknown man. The Paris of 1791 had nothing in arrangements of streets which, judging from L'Enfant's design, could have appealed to him. The numerous small squares and the parked way of the Champs Élysées may have and probable did suggest the many small parks, as well as the proposed treatment of the Mall.

The first question which would have presented itself to L'Enfant in the solution of the problem was of the possible number of residents in the future and the size of a city to accommodate them. London in that day had approximately 800,000 inhabitants, and Paris at the same date 600,000 people. The area on which these cities were built had been a site for a village, town, or city nearly two thousand years. They represented the capital cities of the two most powerful countries of the world in L'Enfant's time. With this data before him he fixed

## 4 18TH AND 20TH CENTURY PARK IMPROVEMENT PLANS.

the area of the new city at about 16 square miles, which would accommodate, on the basis of the population of Paris, 800,000 people. The boldness and foresight of these city makers is a matter of wonder, when we remember the population of the United States was 4,600,000 at this period.

The next problem for solution was the location of the principal buildings, commemorative monuments, and so situating them as to enhance their effect and at the same time make them the crowning features of the surrounding landscape.

The map of Paris, as well as his knowledge of that city, furnished L'Enfant numerous examples of palatial buildings, statuary, and monuments, but, with the exception of the Champs Élysées, few if any suggestions as to the location of such objects of interests that they could be seen, enjoyed, and produce the happiest effect in connection with their surroundings. The Mall as the grand garden approach to the Capitol would naturally have suggested itself from a study of the Champs Élysées and the Garden of the Tuileries, and of the more beautiful garden approach to Versailles.

How far should water effects be introduced as a feature in the new plan? L'Enfant in his request for a plan of Amsterdam and Venice evidently had water effects in view, and carrying out this idea he suggested on his map a treatment of wharves, arranged for open views to the broad Potomac, and introduced a canal, with water basins, cascades, and fountains, all of which would have added wonderfully to the beauty of the city if they had not been abandoned. A part of the water scheme was executed in the form of a canal, but this was turned into an open sewer and eventually made a covered sewer.

The most unique and distinctive feature of Washington, its numerous focal points of interest and beauty from which radiate the principal streets and avenues, was not suggested by any city of Europe, three streets converging toward a building or a square being the nearest approximation to the idea shown upon the map of any European city of that date. As I have mentioned before, after the great fire in London in September, 1666, Sir Christopher Wren made a design for a rearrangement of the streets and a grouping of the various buildings in London. This unexecuted plan of Wren's was apparently the first to suggest the radiation of streets from central points of interest, and in it he has several such centers. Engravings of this map were published in various histories of London during L'Enfant's day. When Jefferson requested the maps of London there can be little doubt that this design was among the number procured and given to L'Enfant. When Louis XIV of France made Versailles one of his principal residences, Le Notre, who was director of buildings and gardens for the grand monarch, laid out the garden of Versailles, one of the most pleasing, impressive, as well as magnificent, pieces of formal

## 18TH AND 20TH CENTURY PARK IMPROVEMENT PLANS. 5

landscape in existence at the present day. This was designed in 1664. In this garden we have a highly developed plan showing points of interest and beauty from which radiate avenues and walks. We can not question but that L'Enfant was familiar with this piece of landscape, and it, together with the suggestion of Wren, we may reasonably think, induced L'Enfant to try this same idea in the building of a city instead of a garden, as well as influenced him in the principal and most imposing feature of the Mall.

Washington had never been across the ocean, but he was undoubtedly the man to study the maps of existing cities from which it has already been shown that he could have found but little to influence him as suggestions for the final plan of Washington City.

Washington was familiar with the cities in this country, and strange as it may seem there are suggestions in two of the small cities of the United States which may have influenced at least Washington in approving and modifying the scheme submitted by L'Enfant. Annapolis has two focal points from which several streets radiate. It is stated in the older accounts of Annapolis that the plan was copied from Sir Christopher Wren's design for London. This is probably a fact, taking a small section of London as a basis. It is most probable that Washington was familiar with this fact. Williamsburg, Va., had a mall—an imposing tract of green around which imposing colonial buildings were grouped and toward which the principal streets converged. This was also probably based on Wren's plan for London. Washington was familiar with these two cities, and undoubtedly appreciated the pleasing effect of their plan. He was ready to appreciate and indorse a suggestion of similar treatment, multiplied by numerous additional centers with vistas from one to the other, with the principal buildings located on the most prominent and pleasing sites, and with a mall around which was to have been grouped many of the principal edifices.

Although I have endeavored to call attention to the data to which L'Enfant could have had access and the surroundings which may have influenced him in the formulation of the city of Washington, I do not mean to detract in any way from his fame. All great artistic achievements have been a system of evolution and growth, usually a growth of long periods of time. It is truly remarkable and proved L'Enfant a man of genius to evolve in a short period, from the meager suggestions which he could have possessed such a truly good and artistic scheme for a new and great city.

The design indicated a comprehensive study of the streets so arranged as to make effective distant vistas of the buildings, columns, fountains, and arches proposed, as well as to give the most direct access for business or pleasure; parks located so as to enhance the buildings and other art structures, and give opportunity for pleasure.

## 6 18TH AND 20TH CENTURY PARK IMPROVEMENT PLANS.

views upon near approach; the grouping of buildings along the Mall so as to produce harmonious and artistic effects as well as to serve best for utilitarian purposes. I beg leave to quote from my History of the United States Capitol:<sup>1</sup>

The more the scheme laid out by Washington and L'Enfant is studied, the more forcibly it strikes one as the best. It is easy to imagine a vista, through green trees and over a green sward 400 feet wide, beginning at the Capitol and ending at the Monument, a distance of nearly a mile and a half, bounded on both sides by parks 600 feet wide, laid out by a skilled landscape architect and adorned by the work of capable artists. Looking from the central open space across the park a continuous line of beautiful buildings was to have formed the background. They were not to have been deep enough to curtail either the artistic or natural beauties of the park or to encroach upon the people's right to air space. By this time such an avenue of green would have acquired a world-wide reputation if it had been carried out by competent landscape architects, artists, and sculptors, consulting and working in harmony.

The radiating streets with their central points of interest were laid out as designed, the Capitol and the White House were located on the sites selected for them. After Madison's Administration the idea of the founders was apparently forgotten. The noble approach to the Capitol and the imposing vista planned from the Mall was ignored. Imposing monumental buildings, instead of being located as suggested for monumental effect and utilitarian results, have been built haphazard, here and there, with no suggestion of grouping or harmony and without artistic results. Vistas, one of the beauties of the original plan, have been destroyed and ignored.

Some seven years ago, while studying the location of buildings in connection with my history of the Capitol, the remarkable beauties and utilitarian features of the L'Enfant plan were first called forcibly to my attention. The subject was so attractive that I felt constrained to write an article for the Architectural Review in Boston<sup>2</sup> on the subject, urging the feasibility and desirability of reinstating this plan and building future Government structures on the lines originally suggested.

During the convention held in Washington, December, 1900, the American Institute of Architects had for their principal topic of discussion the "Future grouping of Government buildings and the park treatment of Washington City." Many of the bright men of the profession, after seven or eight months' consideration, prepared papers on the subject, and all agreed that we should go back to the fundamental principle laid down by L'Enfant. At this meeting a committee was appointed to call the attention of Congress to the urgent need of

<sup>1</sup>The History of the United States Capitol: By Glenn Brown. Sen. Doc. No. 60, 56th Cong., 1st sess.

<sup>2</sup>Selection of sites for Federal buildings in Washington. The Architectural Review, Boston, Mass., vol. III, No. IV, 1894.

a commission to formulate a scheme for the future grouping of Government buildings and the treatment of the parks, so as to be in harmony one with the other, and thus attain a grand artistic result as a whole. Senator McMillan, with a broad foresight of the necessity of such study and a keen appreciation of the fact that only the best men should be selected for such a commission, acted upon the suggestion of the institute and appointed D. H. Burnham and F. L. Olmsted, jr., giving them the power to select a third man, who it was well known would be Mr. Charles F. McKim. In a short time after its organization the committee added Mr. Augustus St. Gaudens to their number, so as to obtain his advice on sculptural matters. This was an ideal commission—a commission of education, experience, refinement, executive ability, all of whom had shown themselves by their executed work to be men of capacity and able to handle the broad subject which was submitted to them for study. A successful and artistic solution was never doubtful after it was placed in their hands.

The report was submitted to the Senate Committee on the District of Columbia on January 15, 1902, and unanimously approved.

The drawings and models which formed a part and accompanied the report were placed and hung in the Corcoran Gallery of Art, and graphically presented the scheme, while numerous bromide enlargements of photographs of vistas, parkways, fountains, and other park embellishments are on exhibition to illustrate work of a similar character done in this country and Europe. The exhibit fills two large rooms and one small room. The water-colors and prints are carefully hung so as to prevent conflict in scale, design, or color, and both illustrations and models are well lighted. In the entrance hall is placed an enlarged view of L'Enfant's map as the keynote of the proposed plan. The first drawing to attract attention is the general plan.

The Capitol building is the crowning feature on the east of the Mall. Around it are grouped the buildings for legislative purposes, so situated as not to destroy, but to enhance, the original vistas and inclose the Capitol with monumental and pleasing structures. On the west of the Capitol grounds Union square, without trees, with its three dignified statues of Grant, Sherman, and Sheridan, and its north and south ends guarded by two Government buildings, forms an imposing end for the Capitol grounds and a proper beginning for the Mall. From Union square to the Monument stretches a green sward 300 feet wide, about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles in length, flanked on either side by four rows of American elms, with one cross vista about midway between the Monument and the Capitol. The formal treatment of elms broaden into a Greek cross of 1,200 feet in width at the Monument, giving it a setting and scale, which appears to me could not be obtained by any other treatment.

The Monument is placed on a horizontal plane, below which on the

## 8 18TH AND 20TH CENTURY PARK IMPROVEMENT PLANS.

west is a broad terrace from which a flight of steps descends 40 feet to a formal garden, enriched by parterres, hedges, fountains, pavilions, terraces, and formal planting of elms. From the Monument to the river the open vista continues of the same width as the *tapis vert* between the Monument and the Capitol, but instead of lawn the principal surface is water with a canal about 200 feet wide and 3,600 feet long, and in this section a cross canal over 1,000 feet long is introduced. The vista from the Monument is ended by the Lincoln Memorial, which is placed on the river bank, about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles from the capitol. From the Lincoln Memorial the Memorial Bridge crosses the Potomac at an angle to the axis of the Capitol, having as its vista in one direction the stately old building of Arlington, and in the other direction the Lincoln Memorial.

The original plan of L'Enfant located an equestrian monument to Washington on the intersection of the north and south axis of the White House and the east and west axis of the Capitol. The Washington Monument as built was about 75 feet south of the axis of the Capitol and 500 feet east of the axis of the White House.

The commission has boldly fixed the principal axis of the contemplated improvement on the axis of the Monument and the Capitol, but the difference was too great to deflect the treatment so as to make a false axis with the White House. The solution adopted by the park commission in overcoming this error has produced happy results. The major cross axis to the Mall begins with a group of buildings around Lafayette Square in proximity to the President's House, for the Executive Departments, with the Executive Mansion as the central feature. On the east and west of what is known as the "White Lot," the grounds south of the President's House are planted with 4 rows of linden trees. From the White House there is an uninterrupted view across the broad circle through the low garden of the Monument to the Temple of the Makers of the Constitution, and down the broad Potomac between the hills of Maryland and Virginia. It is proposed to erect buildings for the various scientific departments of the Government, for exhibition and museums purposes, on the north and south of the Mall. North on B street it is proposed to purchase the property between Pennsylvania avenue and B street and here locate the various municipal buildings for the District government, the armory and drill hall which is to be used for Presidential inauguration balls, the market, etc. The space between New York avenue and B street, it is suggested, together with the space between Maryland avenue and B street south, should be taken and made a part of the park system.

By the treatment adopted the original vistas are maintained and new vistas established by the Memorial to the Constitution Makers, the Lincoln Memorial, and the Arlington House.

The area between the Capitol and the Monument has its formal

planting of elms and formal grouping of buildings. The area between the Monument and the river is treated as a dense forest, with its broad opening between the Monument and the Lincoln Memorial and smaller walks radiating from various points of interest, and the area from the White House to the river with broad lawns and open vistas.

The bird's-eye view illustrates the general scheme as described in connection with the plan. The detailed views naturally divide themselves into five groups—the Capitol, the Monument, the White House, the Lincoln Memorial, and the Memorial to the Constitution Makers.

*The Capitol division* shows the streets facing the present grounds on three sides occupied by classical Government buildings, and the west front brought out to a square as indicated in Thornton's plat and open to Union Square and the Mall. The terrace fronting Union Square gives an additional base to the Capitol and will add materially to its imposing effect. The terrace is flanked by marble reproductions of the Bulfinch gatehouses, which were removed to make way for the improvement of the grounds in 1876, and the gateposts which were removed at the same time, although discarded, they are far more in harmony with the structure than the architectural embellishments which took their place, and it should please us to see reproductions replaced. From the center of the higher terrace of the Capitol a fountain is brought by a series of cascades to a basin of no mean dimensions. Around this basin the steps wind, and the terrace and basin are richly treated with balustrades and fountains. The general effect of the terrace cascade and three dignified statues of Generals Grant, Sherman, and Sheridan are shown in Union Square in the perspective view looking from the west side of the square.

From the roof of the Capitol a view is shown of Union Square and the east end of the Mall, with its grouping of classical buildings.

*The Monument division.*—The tapis vert which extends from Union Square ends with the Monument, where stately lines of elms broaden into the cross which surrounds the Monument. The Monument, as it stands to-day on a small hillock, suggests a shaft sprouting from the ground. It needs a horizontal plaza or line at its base. This base is given by a treatment of marble terraces on which are formally planted American elms. On the east the plaza is but little above the surface of the ground, and on the west a broad flight of steps leads to the formal garden 40 feet below. The view from the Mall shows the effective results of the white horizontal line of the marble terrace. The sunken garden is surmounted by marble terraces on which are planted a dense growth of elms.

In a small room separated from the other portions of the exhibition is placed a model of the Monument, with its terraces, garden, and formal planting of trees. This model presents a clear idea to the mind of the garden—cool basins of water, fountains, cascades, and the shaded

groves—which will give scale to the Monument and comfort and pleasure to the populace, while it allows them to enjoy the pleasures of the gardens, fountains, the dignified shaft, and many beautiful vistas and distant views, of water, hill, forest, art objects and their various combinations, as well as affording places for rest during leisure hours in the hot summer weather of our climate. The Monument will be approximately 600 feet high from the garden level. In the midst of trees, with charming effect, are placed resting pavilions, and in the garden below small classical pavilions, and on the plaza and in the basin below are many fountains. The various charming vistas which may be obtained from the Monument or its garden are illustrated by several views, one of the White House from a point near the white marble terrace; the garden, with the White House in the distance, and a general view of the Mall, with formal elms and classical buildings, with the Monument garden in the foreground.

*The Lincoln memorial.*—Although the Capitol and Monument with their surroundings are great objects of beauty which are emphasized and enhanced by the proposed park treatment, they are hardly more imposing, important, or pleasing than the temple portico, which forms the west vista over the basin of the canal from the Monument. The effect of the Lincoln memorial is charming in refinement and simplicity where it overlooks the basin of the canal on the east, with fountains and terraces in the foreground. It is still more interesting and pleasing where it overlooks the river and forms a center from which the river-side drive to the parks and the memorial bridge radiate. From the Monument the memorial stands serene and restful at the end of the vista, with the broad canal in the foreground flanked by a dense growth of trees, with the Potomac River and the Virginia hills as a fitting background. The dense shaded forest and radiating walks and drives from the circle around the Lincoln memorial indicate some of its attractions.

*Memorial to the Constitution makers.*—On the axis of the White House and directly south is located the memorial to the Constitution makers. On the north this memorial faces the Washington common, where games and athletic sports are to be held, and on the south it faces the large basin which may be used for aquatic sports in summer and skating in winter. The charming view from the White House across the great circle over the sunken garden to the memorial of the Constitution makers and the broad Potomac beyond is well depicted in the vista from the White House.

*The models.*—Installed in the hemicycle are two models made to a scale of 1 foot equal to 1,000 feet, showing the Mall and the adjacent parks of the city as it is at present, and another showing the city as the park commission suggest or advise that it should eventually be. The first model brings to our attention how completely a good plan

can be ruined by the want of proper sympathy and lack of knowledge of no doubt well-meaning and intelligent people. Each individual park and each individual building is located and laid out as if it was the only object to be considered, both buildings and parks are belittled, dignity and interest lost. This is to be wondered at when we remember the plan of L'Enfant was continuously in possession of the park makers and builders. The view from the Monument to the Capitol is over a tangle of trees and past a jumble of buildings with no relation to each other, each marring the effect of the other. The trees in themselves are, of course, beautiful, but so planted that they can not be enjoyed. Looking from the Capitol, in the foreground is the unsightly Botanic Garden, and then the Pennsylvania Railroad, and again the tangle of trees, with no general system of design. This model also depicts very graphically the haphazard method of selected sites for Government buildings, without any effort at unity or harmony of grouping, and the ruthless destruction of vistas, which was the fundamental, unique, and distinctive feature of the original plan. It is impossible to understand the ignoring of the simple and dignified grouping suggested on the L'Enfant plan or of the destruction of the vistas. One example, which may be seen in the building of the Library of Congress, cutting off and belittling the Capitol, and another the War, State, and Navy building, obtruding past the White House. The destruction of park effects by inharmonious structures with their rear on the parks is well illustrated by the Army Medical Museum.

The prominence of the new city post-office on Pennsylvania avenue is brought forcibly to the attention on both models of the city, and the fact is noted that it is out of harmony with its present surroundings and hopelessly incongruous in connection with those of the future.

The model of the Mall showing the suggested treatment of grouping of future buildings is a great object lesson, demonstrating what may be accomplished by simplicity, dignity, and a similarity of treatment in, and a simple grouping of classic structures, emphasizing the points of interest, not belittling them by an attempt to make prominent each individual structure, but so locating and designing the main features, the Capitol, the Monument, the Lincoln memorial, the Executive Mansion, and the memorial to the Constitution makers, as to make all landscape and buildings lead up to these structures and make them dominate the system.

The park commission has been able, fortunately, with the broad-minded officials of the Pennsylvania Railroad, to secure the promised removal of the tracks and the station from the Mall, where it has been a blot upon the landscape and a bar to any systematic or harmonious design of the Mall as an approach to the Capitol. This accomplishment would justify all the work expended by the commission as well

**12 18TH AND 20TH CENTURY PARK IMPROVEMENT PLANS.**

as many times the expense incurred by the Government. This indicates a very hopeful condition when a great corporation shows a disposition to give up its legal rights for the artistic benefit of the country.

*Map of Parks.*—The park commission have on exhibition maps showing the park areas of London, Paris, New York, and Boston, as well as the present and contemplated park areas of Washington.

This exhibit forcibly illustrates the small area devoted to parks in our cities when compared with foreign cities.

A very important feature that will add materially to the beauty of the park commission's work consists of the suggestions for connections between various park areas in the District of Columbia, the acquirement of new park areas, the broad methods of treating the various parks, and the calling attention to the ground which should be acquired to protect and preserve the best landscape effects.

The new areas which are recommended for parks consist in a water park east of Washington made by damming the eastern branch and reclaiming portions of the marshes which now exist on this river, reclaiming the marshes in the Anacostia River south of the city, parking the Palisades of the Potomac from Georgetown to the District line, parking both sides of Rock Creek from Twenty-fifth street to the Zoological Park.

The water park will give broad water effects at the end of vistas for several of the principal streets, as well as making a link in the park system of the city.

The Palisades of the Potomac, being a high bluff on the north side of the river, when treated artistically with walks and drives, will give the people of the country an opportunity which they do not now have of enjoying the many beautiful and picturesque views of the Potomac, with its broad surfaces of water dotted with islands, its steep and picturesque banks, its many rapids and small falls, together with the many and delightful rivulets which rush and tumble over bowlders and rocks on their way to the Potomac.

The connections between the various parks and proposed parks was a subject of vital importance to the system, and this has been well considered. The natural connection between the Mall and the Rock Creek parks is along the valley of Rock Creek. Diagonal connections are contemplated through natural valleys between the park along the Potomac and Rock Creek, and many of these valleys give rare opportunities for beautiful and picturesque connections.

Between Rock Creek and the Soldiers' Home connections are arranged along Piney Branch, at one time a wonderfully pleasing and effective stream, but now much damaged by improvement, as well as by widening Savannah street into a parkway.

Connections are suggested between the Anacostia water park, over wooded hills, which offer charming views toward the city and Potomac.

The connection between the park and Arlington will be over the new memorial bridge, which will give direct and easy access to the sunken park on Analostan Island.

They also suggest a formal treatment of wharves and a connection by an elevated boulevard between the Mall and the Arsenal grounds, on which is to be established the buildings for the new war college.

*Photographic prints.*—In addition to the drawings and models, the exhibition contains about two hundred photographic reproductions arranged above the drawings in each division, intended to illustrate what has been done in various parts of Europe in a manner similar to the treatment suggested by the park commission. The larger number of these views were taken when the park commission were in Europe studying the various points of interest. These photographs are also intended to illustrate in a more graphic way the many beautiful and pleasing effects that may and are expected to be attained by the smaller embellishments grouped in various parts of the Mall. To illustrate the effect of the vista down the canal west of the Monument, we have, among others, Long water at Hampton Court; and the effect of the tapis vert between the Capitol and Monument are illustrated by views from Versailles, Fontainebleau, and Compeigne. Numerous photographs are shown, the most noted being from Versailles, to show a practical illustration of the fountains which may be expected in the various basins and squares of the new city. There are several photographs of classical pavilions that would be in harmony with the other treatment of the parks, as well as squares and the grouping of buildings.

Not the least interesting feature of this photographic exhibition is the collection of American elm trees, giving an idea of the tree as it appears from Washington City to Boston. As the elm has been selected by the park commission as the principal natural object in the formal planting proposed on the Mall, the horizontal line of which will give a frame and scale to the Monument and the circular progression of which leads up to and enhances the beauty of the Capitol, it is well for them to show what beauty and perfection it has attained in this country and in the city of Washington by illustrations of the noble avenue on Lafayette square and H street, the Sumner elm on the Capitol grounds and other groups around the Capitol. These photographs call the attention of many to this tree who have not heretofore realized its dignity.

The park commission entered zealously upon their work as soon as they were appointed, and prosecuted the work with enthusiasm. The result is all that could have been expected, and our expectations were high.

Mr. D. H. Burnham in a recent article called attention to the commercial value of art—it is a view which few probably have taken and well worthy of consideration by legislators, financiers, and capitalists. He states that commercial supremacy is constantly changing and eva-

## 14 18TH AND 20TH CENTURY PARK IMPROVEMENT PLANS.

nescent while artistic supremacy is lasting and commercially valuable.

Egypt, Greece, Rome, and Italy reap their principal income from their artistic productions, and the interest and income of Paris is largely based on the same foundation. Let the United States lay a foundation in Washington for a similar art center that will be more lasting and a more certain product than any branch of commerce or manufacture.

Several bills have been introduced in Congress, and have been favorably reported from committees, for buildings to be located and designed in conformity with the report of the park commission.

The War College, at the intersection of the Anacostia and Potomac rivers, has been authorized. The new Union Station, on Massachusetts avenue and Delaware avenue, has been agreed upon by the Pennsylvania Railroad Company, the District Commissioners, and the Senate committee, and will most probably pass at this session.

The Congressional committee are favorable to the new Department of Justice and State to be built on the west of Lafayette square.

The preliminary plans for the Department of Agriculture have been authorized, and there appears to be no doubt that this building will go on.

There is also a bill before Congress for the memorial bridge across the Potomac located as suggested by the park commission.

Washington is the capital city of the United States; the question of its improvement should not be a question of local pride and only arouse the enthusiasm of its residents. It should be the pride of the united country from end to end to make new Washington the principal artistic achievement of the century, the pride of all Americans, and the pleasure and wonder of all foreigners.

GLENN BROWN.

## LIST OF PARK-IMPROVEMENT PAPERS.

- No. 1. Action of the Washington Board of Trade in relation to the park system of the District of Columbia.
- No. 2. Action toward the establishment of an arboretum.
- No. 3. The need of additional playgrounds, parks, and reservations.
- No. 4. Fort Stevens, where Lincoln was under fire.
- No. 5. Informal hearing before the subcommittee of the Committee on the District of Columbia, United States Senate.
- No. 6. Notes on the parks and their connections.
- No. 7. Notes on the establishment of a national park in the District of Columbia and the acquirement and improvement of the valley of Rock Creek for park purposes.
- No. 8. Men on horseback.
- No. 9. Essay on the city of Washington.
- No. 10. Informal conference of the Park Improvement Commission of the District of Columbia, held in the room of the Senate Committee on the District of Columbia on October 21, 1901.

## 18TH AND 20TH CENTURY PARK IMPROVEMENT PLANS. 15

No. 11. Extract from a paper on the commercial value of beauty, by Daniel H. Burnham.

No. 12. Centennial avenue.

No. 13. The origin of the L'Enfant plan for the city of Washington, by Glenn Brown.

No. 14. Abstract of laws and ordinances relative to the Washington Market Company.

No. 15. A paper relating to the trees, shrubs, and plants in the United States Capitol grounds, and an index of the same, together with some observations upon the planting and care of trees in the District of Columbia, by Frederick Law Olmsted, landscape architect.

○



## PARK IMPROVEMENT PAPERS NO. 17.

---

- 1. THE EMBELLISHMENT OF WASHINGTON.**
- 2. ART AND THE TOILERS.**

---

JUNE 14, 1902.—Printed for the use of the committee.

---

**1. THE EMBELLISHMENT OF WASHINGTON.**

By CLARENCE E. MESSEY.

[A paper read before the Literary Society of Washington, May 3, 1902.]

In considering the art phases of this subject, I must necessarily encroach upon the provinces of the other participants in the discussion. The sculptor and painter are to be coworkers with the engineer, the architect and builder, and the landscape gardener, and art, used in a broad sense, must be an essential factor in every effort made for the embellishment of the capital city.

I can not separate the idea of beauty from the idea of utility; they must go hand in hand and be interdependent always. We are not to think of art as a sort of remote luminary casting a glamour over realities, but as a something that interfuses realities, being indeed inherent in them. We realize this more as time goes on, and the arts crafts attain to a dignity that has been denied them through a false sense of caste.

In the construction of a judiciary building, for instance, we shall find the artist and arts-craftsman in constant demand. The entire judiciary department will have been subjected to their will; the very chair upon which the judge shall sit; the ceiling and walls of the chamber that are to echo the eloquence of the advocate; the floor upon which he is to stand will have been carved and decorated in accordance with æsthetic requirements. The bare white wall and ink-stained pine tables of the primitive courts are to be things of the past.

In the new appellate court in Madison Square, New York, we may observe how law and æsthetics may "dwell in communion sweet." Pride oozes from the very pores of the custodians there, and, although I have not had the pleasure of seeing the judges on the very æsthetic bench, I am sure their dignity has somewhat of its asperity softened by the luxurious beauty of the environment. So we shall find, as

building after building rises on the prophetic ground plan of this memorable Park Commission, that use and beauty will be indivisible, that art will have a controlling influence in this evolution of the new Washington.

This rests, it is true, on the assumption that the new Washington is to grow on the lines laid out now by this Park Commission. I accept this assumption. I do not believe the impression made upon the American people by this bold, I might almost say authoritative, proposition will easily die out. The American is more disposed to economy in small things than in large. The very audacity of this proposition commends it to him.

This is a big nation—he realizes that—and this conviction is so profoundly impressed upon him as to make this practical prophecy of the capital's future quite consistent with his faith in our ultimate general achievement. Of one thing we may be sure. There must be a general abandonment of present aims and purposes, with an enforced return to a Jeffersonian simplicity or a bold acceptance of the increasing æsthetic demands of civilization. On the lines upon which we now proceed, art waits expectant, insistent.

In 1876 a great multitude of Americans wandering through the halls and avenues of the Philadelphia Centennial were taking in impressions, new and vivid and enduring, that have affected the national life and aims from that day to this. At Chicago, again, at the Columbian Exposition, these impressions were revivified, strengthened, and expanded, and there is no turning back possible now that the American mind has perceived that something that had been missed in the busy and self-contained striving of the past. "Poor Richard" had preached the gospel of use, these great fairs revealed a gospel of the beautiful, and now use and beauty can not be divorced.

We shall stumble, no doubt, in our efforts to give expression to these new needs. The new art will be bad art now and then, but it is not conceivable that from this time on we shall be inveigled into such breaches of good taste and artistic judgment as have made possible the many melancholy art spectacles that embarrass us before the enlightened foreign visitor at the capital.

It may be that my personal enthusiasm for this Park Commission scheme is in excess of the demands it makes upon my critical judgment. It appeals to me in its entirety; my imagination easily expands to its full dimensions. It seems reasonable, quite attainable, and even inevitable. I do not look to see it rise at a touch like the white city of Chicago, to pass as soon. But as time goes on one after another, as the need arises—and the needs are increasing with marvelous rapidity—the public buildings will be placed in conformity, I shall trust, with the lines laid out in these Park Commission plans; with such modifications as mature consideration may demand here and

there, but with a general acquiescence in a plan that is certainly one of great dignity and simplicity and, what will appeal to the "Poor Richard" sentiment, of distinct utility.

I may as well put myself on record right here, lest this last reference should prove misleading, as distinctly committed to the fundamental idea of utility in all projects of this character. I have already intimated my creed of the indivisibility of use and beauty, but I shall insist that beauty shall not hamper use. Now, in architecture we must accept first of all the idea of use. Structural lines must conform to the character of uses, and art must not interfere in this.

Art should advance on the lines laid out by utility, heightening their significance and adding charm. Any ornamentation placed on a building as being beautiful in itself without being related to the special significance of the architecture is an impertinence. A false window, for instance, made to occupy an unused space is an offense. A good architect should make the space seem reasonable in the scheme of the building. In city parks lying between busy sections of the city we shall find serpentine walks that make interesting lines on the landscape gardener's maps and that exasperate the citizen who is in a hurry to get across. I do not think he should be put to the inconvenience of a long ramble when he desires and needs a direct path.

But if the park is a place of recreation, having no essential relation to busy streets, its paths may seek nothing and lead nowhere, may double on themselves, if you please, and arbitrarily waste time or use it rather for idle purposes. But however idly and aimlessly they may wander, these paths must still be subject to law. If the path, pursuing its indifferent and aimless course, should suddenly turn at an acute angle and at an angle again the mind of the pedestrian would revolt at the abrupt and unanticipated change—there is a natural rhythm of movement that in all arts we shall disregard at our peril. The stream flows in sinuous courses to the sea; the ray of light between earth and sun is a straight line.

Stream and ray obey laws that the human mind must act in conformity with. What I am seeking to get at is this: A singleness of impulse and its persistency in its own lines is a law of nature to which the mind must conform to be sane and effective. Now, we base our ideas of epic dignity, I might say, on sun lines. Our lyric thoughts follow lines less direct, like stream lines. When we shall ride down the unswerving avenues of the Mall we shall feel that epic dignity in the very monotony of their unchanging progression. Once entered into the sinuous and idly wandering bridle paths we shall have adapted ourselves to a new rhythm and shall follow the will of the idle ways with a lyric abandonment.

In this great pleasure ground our moods shall be anticipated and humored. When one abandons the conservative and habitual illustra-

tion he must elaborately explain his thought or risk being misunderstood. There is no time here for explanation, and I may seem to be fetching from far finespun fancies to sustain my contention that in the laws of the natural world we must find the warrant for sane mental endeavor. Just at this time in France, in Germany, and, in a less degree I am glad to say, in England and America, there is a disposition not only to disregard conventions in art, but fundamental law as well.

There is a literary anarchist and an art anarchist, as well as a political one, and they all tend toward chaos. One thing that especially appeals to me in these park plans is their sanity, their freedom from anarchical endeavors to be unlike all preceding things of their kind. We never lose in the recurrent spring a sense of the new creation. "The morning stars sing together" still. It is not that the earth and the stars grow old, but that through our mental or physical debaucheries, our resistances to law, our divergences from nature's fixed lines, we become too weary, too enervated, for the revival of sane and wholesome impulses.

I welcomed, then, a scheme in which is laid out in sane and reasonable lines a course of artistic procedure that will tend to hedge the wayward and decadent impulses that may arise in the future as now. I do not think that the decadence of our day is a general decadence—it is individual: and by the laws of evolution the fittest will survive—the weak and despairing will go down in the march of events.

This plan for the new Washington does not lose its sense of reality at the border line of our vision. We may anticipate the satisfaction of that citizen who shall see the end to which our imagination easily runs. As to the propriety of making the new Washington beautiful and imposing as the capital of a great nation, infinite in its aspirations, proud of its past achievements, and sure of its ultimate importance in the galaxy of nations, there would seem to be little need of argument now.

The American people saw in the "White City" of the Chicago fair a marvelous dream materialized, if only in staff and white paint, and became conscious to a degree of the potentialities of the race, and the magnitude of this scheme for the beautifying of the capital city, as I believe I have already intimated, is much less liable now to shock the sense of economy of the average citizen.

Making much of the importance of a singleness or consistency of impulse in the individual building, I can no less insist upon a like consistency and singleness of purpose in a great park scheme like this.

I should be glad to see, to-day, an impulse started in this direction so imperious, so convincing, as to be undiverted for years to come by temporary and erratic interferences.

I do not believe, as architects come forward to direct the construction of the individual buildings that shall arise one after another to meet governmental or municipal needs, that a new architecture must be evolved, but rather a better architecture, finer in its harmonies of proportion, more subtle in its lines, more significant in its ornamentation, and I conceive that instead of being hampered by the conditions we shall have imposed, the architect of the future will be aided by his sense of copartnership in a broadly and nobly conceived plan.

Naturally, in a scheme for the embellishment of the capital city, the work of the sculptor and of the painter will be an important factor. The interiors of the public buildings will give wide scope for the work of the mural painter, and in every department portraiture, plastic and graphic, will seek to perpetuate the characteristics of governmental officials. In the open parks sculpture will become an important part of the decorative scheme, commemorating not only the character and achievements of our military heroes as in the past, but giving as enduring records of notable achievements in the less spectacular fields of science, literature, and art.

As a part of a well-designed and harmonious plan of embellishment, erratic statuary, as well as erratic architecture, would be so evidently out of place as to be less liable than now to receive official recognition. Then I conceive that the sculptor himself, whose work is to be judged not only by its intrinsic merits, but by its adaptability to a well-understood plan, by its rhythmic relations to massed or related architecture, will be forced to more strenuous effort than he would be if his statuary were to be an isolated and unrelated creation, subject to his personal inclinations alone.

There is one feature of these plans to which I wish to call attention. It is not only necessary that the artificial embellishment of the parks, the buildings, the statuary, the fountains, the paved plaza should conform to the demands of an harmonious and artistic scheme, but nature herself, brought into intimate contact with city conditions, must be subject to particular requirements. Paris not only plants her trees in formal lines, but trims them into a formality that is more sympathetic with the hard and fast lines of architecture than the unhampered forest tree would be.

No one loves more than I the untrammelled forest tree—the beech, with the moss on its boll, its leaves twittering at its crest; the pine, with its somber and resonant boughs; and the oak, austere, inexorable, lifting its gnarled and strenuous arms above bowltered slopes. But on the city street they should take on city ways, submit to city conventions, and accept a certain degree of artificiality to better conform to their formal surroundings.

These plans are referred to as of "bewildering magnificence." I do not find them in any sense confusing. The lucid and expressive drawings of the Park Commission present the scheme to my imagination with a sense of reality that would hardly be greater if I could walk down the completed avenues of the new Washington. The white walls shimmer in the spring sunshine. Over the gleaming waterways, beyond the fountains' uplifted mist, I still see the white shaft of the Washington Monument; beyond on the near shore of the Potomac the simple and dignified memorial of the martyred President, and then, in a receding perspective of arches, a great bridge stretching to the Virginia hills.

How much of this took shape in the brain of that baffled and disappointed engineer, L'Enfant?

It seems that the general features of the plan are largely his, and it will be eminently fit that at some point of vantage in these noble grounds there should stand an enduring memorial to this man, to whose prophetic wisdom we owe so much.

---

## 2. ART AND THE TOILERS.

By Rev. FRANK SEWALL.

[A paper read before the convention of the American Social Science Association at Washington, April 25, 1902.]

[Extract from the Boston Evening Transcript.]

Rev. Frank Sewall, in his paper on "Art and the Toilers," in the educational session, made a plea for the return to the humblest laboring classes, in the form of parks, fountains, beautiful monuments, buildings, and music, of the debt which wealth and its art owe to them as the producers of the crude material for all living and for all social progress. The paper was in the form of a colloquy, and answers at length some of the objections on the score of paternalism, impracticability, etc., of the proposed modes of meeting the obligation of art to the toilers. The question, "Must not these provisions of the beautiful for the laboring classes be confined to the larger cities, where there is sufficient wealth and an educated public?" was answered:

"Not necessarily. The need seems more deplorable in our isolated mountain clearings and prairie farms, and among the mining and foundry towns, than in the cities where the dense crowd of humanity presents a constant change of life and color that in itself is picturesque. But in the solitude and monotony of the isolated village, the cross-roads settlements, or the miner's camp, without beautiful objects to lift the mind in admiration, the soul is left to consume itself in morbid introspection and restless, indefinable longings. These people



and others even farther remote from cities should be reached by some method for feeding the hunger of their natures for the beautiful. I do not know of anything holier for the church to do than to infuse through art an element of beauty into the lives of these lonely communities which its religious mission compels it to seek out. Instead of leaving this element of beauty, in their chapels, their hymn singing, their houses and gardens and furniture, to grow on the crude and mean sustenance offered by the uneducated masses misled, too often, by vulgar taste and the overbearing influence of some man or woman with money but without culture, why should not the church herself begin with lessons of beauty and make the ministry of art a part of her sacred mission?

“But many, you know, object to this paternalism of the higher classes, whether church or state, on the principle that it is better that people should develop these things by themselves, and so in freedom, although it takes longer.

“Yes; I know, and I think I appreciate as fully as any the importance of the principle of self-advancement; but I do not see that in reality this lessens the obligations of art and wealth. It rather increases them. What I contend is not that the endeavor of the lower classes to rise is not a legitimate endeavor, or that this endeavor will ever cease, but that, nevertheless, there will always be a class lowest down in the ranks of toil who, because they are at the sources of all production and of all wealth, are entitled to the highest outcome of that wealth, and this, too, without waiting until they themselves are lifted into the ranks of the cultured ones. God gives the beauty of the sunset and the flowers to the humblest laborer without waiting for him to reach the rank of beauty makers.

“The question is, what, besides religion—the greatest human need—is the most genuine joy, above the plane of mere animal gratification, that we can impart to the toiling masses directly? I hold that this is the joy of the beautiful—the beautiful in form, sound, color, in character. And I insist that the so-called privileged classes are not making an even balance of accounts with those lower down by putting them off with mere high wages and other provisions for physical comfort, or even with the means of higher culture, such as libraries, reading rooms, lectures, and the like, which to many are only a kind of mild medicine at the best, so long as that rarest quintessence of human luxury, the enjoyment of the beautiful in art, is not showered lavishly upon the great masses of the toilers; so that, not merely at some future day when toil shall cease, but now, through the very sweat of their brows, their eyes shall look out with a smile and not a frown upon the world. It is well enough to talk of the paternalism that hinders self-advancement: but after all, what is a higher type of true advancement than a desire to minister to those lower down? and



if this is hindered by some spurious conception of democracy, then all true advancement of the race is hindered. The well to do, who are feasting up there on the rich viands to which they have climbed through years of competitive struggle, may think they are doing very liberally to cry to those far down on the plains, 'Come up and help yourselves!' But there are many who can not come up; who are down there and must forever remain down there, steadyng the ladder for others to climb by; and shall no morsel be thrown to them?

"But is not a certain degree of culture necessary even for the enjoyment of beauty when this is set before one, and must not, therefore, the school, the church, the library, and the museum take precedence of all other means of affording to the masses the enjoyment of art?

"This would be true if our object were to educate a world where all are to be artists and where there are to be no toilers. But beauty is a thing that grows by gazing on it. There are countries on the continent of Europe where the Government fosters art, both in architecture, in public monuments, in parks and gardens, in brilliant but tasteful outdoor decorations on public holidays, in free concerts and museums, and a subsidized drama; the laboring classes in these countries are not distinguished above others by their literary attainments or by their familiarity with the technicalities of art, although unquestionably they have a finer sense of the beautiful. Their path to the appreciation of beauty has not been through libraries and art schools, but by gazing every day upon beautiful things. These are the people, as a rule, who love their country and are not lacking in loyalty to the crown and its weal, however great the sacrifice this may require of them.

"Yes; I suppose that love of country is at bottom the love of what the country gives, and there must be degrees in the quality of patriotism as in other things. The interest one feels in a country as a place to make money in must always be inferior to that which is inspired by the feeling that one's country has ministered to the highest human realization of life. Neither does intellectual culture always betoken a nation of good fighters. It has quite as often in the past been a sign of a weakened virility and devotion on the part of the people.

"And this is the final and crowning obligation of art to the masses. It alone, if we except religion, enables the people to feel in their devotion to their native land and government something akin to their devotion to Deity. The sordid principle of service for service is lost when the soul is touched with the feeling of a bounty which gives without stint for the pleasure of giving and for the delights its gifts create. This, I take it, is where art partakes of the Infinite; in its purely unselfish ministry of the beautiful it is as universal and impartial as the sunlight itself. It bears its own message to the soul

of the poor and distressed, whether by beauty of form in sculpture and architecture, or in beauty of sound in music, or of sentiment and action in the drama. It is therefore by this gift of beauty to the life of the toiling masses that governments may fulfill their high function of standing in the place of God, and it is by this tribute of wealth and culture, through the divine mysteries of art, to the happiness of the masses who toil that the balance of human good is kept even when measured by the happiness experienced both by the giver and those benefited by the gift."

---

## LIST OF PARK-IMPROVEMENT PAPERS.

- No. 1. Action of the Washington Board of Trade in relation to the park system of the District of Columbia.
- No. 2. Action toward the establishment of an arboretum.
- No. 3. The need of additional playgrounds, parks, and reservations.
- No. 4. Fort Stevens, where Lincoln was under fire.
- No. 5. Informal hearing before the subcommittee of the Committee on the District of Columbia, United States Senate.
- No. 6. Notes on the parks and their connections.
- No. 7. Notes on the establishment of a national park in the District of Columbia and the acquirement and improvement of the valley of Rock Creek for park purposes.
- No. 8. Men on horseback.
- No. 9. Essay on the city of Washington.
- No. 10. Informal conference of the Park Improvement Commission of the District of Columbia, held in the room of the Senate Committee on the District of Columbia on October 21, 1901.
- No. 11. Extract from a paper on the commercial value of beauty, by Daniel H. Burnham.
- No. 12. Centennial avenue.
- No. 13. The origin of the L'Enfant plan for the city of Washington, by Glenn Brown.
- No. 14. Abstract of laws and ordinances relative to the Washington Market Company.
- No. 15. A paper relating to the trees, shrubs, and plants in the United States Capitol grounds, and an index of the same, together with some observations upon the planting and care of trees in the District of Columbia, by Frederick Law Olmsted, landscape architect.
- No. 16. The eighteenth and twentieth century plans for Washington City.

()











## INDEX.

---

### A.

Adams, President John Quincy, 116; builds house in Washington, 225.  
Agricultural Department, 90.  
Agriculture, Secretary of, marks trees in Agricultural grounds, 12.  
Allen, Col. Charles J., U. S. Corps of Engineers, 16.  
Alley houses, 37.  
American art at Paris exhibition in 1900, 166.  
American Institute of Architects, discussion of Washington plans by, 252.  
Analostan Island, 93.  
Anacostia flats, reclamation of, 5, 6, 16, 37, 100.  
Anderson, W. W., 40.  
Annapolis, Md., plan of, suggestive of Washington plan, 214.  
Arboretum for the District of Columbia, 16-23.  
Architectural Review, articles in, on Washington, 216, 252.  
Argyle Mill road, 15.  
Arlington, 6-94.  
Army Medical Museum, 90.  
Art and the Toilers, paper read before the American Social Science Association by Rev. Frank Sewall, D. D., 268.  
Associated Charities, statement of, relative to need of additional parks, 35.  
Athens, commercial value of Pericles's work in, 191.  
Atkinson, Representative, favors purchase of Rock Creek Park, 113.

### B.

Babcock, Col. Orville, lays out part of the Mall, 235.  
Baker, Dr. Frank, superintendent Zoological Park, 12.  
Baltimore, parks of, 125, 133.  
Baltimore and Potomac Railroad, 6.  
Barbour, J. L., 111.  
Barlow, Joel, 116.  
Barnard heirs, 13.  
Barney, Joshua, opposed British advances in 1814, 16, 21.  
Bartholdi fountain in Botanic Gardens, 88.  
Bartlett, his statue of Lafayette in Paris, 165.  
Bates, E. T., 118.  
Bates, James A., 111.  
Bathing beach, 6, 36.  
Battery Kingsbury, 20.  
Battleground National Cemetery, 15; list of soldiers killed in battle near, 20.  
Beach, Capt. Lansing H., Engineer Commissioner of the District of Columbia, 8, 9, 13, 99.  
Beck, Senator, his bill for Zoological Park, 110.

Bell, Charles J., 111.  
Berlin, parks in, 6, 35.  
Bingham, Col. Theodore A., officer in charge public buildings and grounds, 5, 14, 203; report of, as to park needs, 10.  
Blagden, Thomas, 12, 14.  
Blake, Dr. J. B., commissioner of public grounds, conversations with on Capitol grounds, 223.  
Blount, Col. Henry F., 7, 12, 24, 145.  
Blount, Representative, opposes purchase of Rock Creek Park, 113.  
Boring, William A., chairman committee on legislation, American Institute of Architects, 75; suggestions of, relative to park system, 77; recommends Messrs. Burnham and Olmsted for members of commission, 78.  
Boston, parks of, 133.  
Botanic Garden, 10, 87, 224; outgrowth of Wilkes's exploring expedition, 234.  
Boyce tract, 10.  
Boynton, Gen. H. V., Rock Creek Park commissioner, 110, 114.  
Bramhall, Col. M. L., 7, 13.  
Bridges, Connecticut avenue, 92; Massachusetts avenue, 92; Memorial Bridge, 92; Aqueduct Bridge, 93; Long Bridge, 93.  
Brightwood, 8.  
Bristol, Rev. Dr., 164.  
Britton, A. T., 110.  
Brooklyn, riverside tenements of, 37; cost of parks in, 118; parks of, 133.  
Brown, A. B., 111.  
Brown, Senator B. Gratz, 108, 127.  
Brown, Glenn, secretary American Institute of Architects, 75; his history of the Capitol quoted, 216, 252; paper on the making of a plan for Washington City, 211; paper on eighteenth and twentieth century plans for Washington City, 247.  
Brown, Henry K., his statue of Washington, 154; sculptor of Scott and Greene statues, 159.  
Brown, Henry K. Bush, sculptor of Sherman statue, 164.  
Brown, S. T., 7, 221.  
Buchanan, President James, at inauguration of Washington statue, 156.  
Budapest, 6.  
Bundy, Judge Charles S., 7, 12, 13, 34.  
Burchell, Norval W., 111, 115.  
Bureau of Engraving and Printing, 90.  
Bureau of Standards, 99.  
Burnham, Daniel H., president park commission, 38, 183, 247; paper on the Commercial Value of Beauty, 191, 259.  
Butler, Rev. Dr., 154.

## C.

Cannon, Representative Joseph G., favors purchase of Rock Creek Park, 112.  
Capitol, The, burned in 1814, 225; situation of, 168.  
Capitol grounds, control of, 87; enlarged, 226; planted by Maher, 226; present design of, 228; paper relating to trees, shrubs, and plants in, 223; index to trees of, 232; list of trees and shrubs in, 240.  
Carlisle, Calderon, 110.  
Casey, Gen. Thomas L., Rock Creek Park Commissioner, 114.  
Centennial avenue, editorials from the Star on, 195.  
Chaney, John C., 12.  
Chesapeake and Ohio Canal, 94.  
Chicago Exposition, 264.  
Church, C. B., 111.

Citizens' Relief Association, statement of, relative to need of additional parks, 35.  
Clagett, William H., 111.  
Cleveland, President Grover, 162.  
Clifton, 10.  
Cluss, Adolf, 221.  
Columbus Memorial Park, name suggested for Rock Creek Park, 113.  
Continental Congress votes equestrian statue of Washington, 157.  
Columbia avenue, 9.  
Columbia Heights, 5.  
Columbia Heights Citizens' Association, statement of, in regard to playgrounds, 31.  
Columbia Historical Society, 151, 211.  
Cooke, H. D., 221.  
Coombe, George, describes Washington as a straggling village reared in a drained swamp, 225.  
Copeland, Arthur, 12.  
Corcoran, W. W., 109.  
Corcoran Gallery of Art, 253.  
Coville, F. V., botanist of the Department of Agriculture, 16; letter of, relative to arboretum, 25.  
Cox, William V., 7, 12, 122; history of Fort Stevens, 47; notes by, on establishment of a national park, 107.  
Crane, John H., 111.  
Cranford, Joseph H., 7.

**D.**

Daniels road, 8.  
Davis, Lewis J., 111.  
Day, Frank Miles, 75, 86.  
Dayton, Ohio, improvement of, 38.  
Dent, Josiah, 109-111.  
Depew, Senator Chauncey M., 164.  
Dowell, Julian C., 7-12.  
Downing, landscape architect, proposed plan for improvement of the Mall, 25, 235, 236.  
Douglas, Hon. Stephen A., 154.  
Dublin, parks of, 125.

**E.**

Early, Gen. Jubal, at Fort Stevens, 12, 21.  
Eckington, 5.  
Edson, John Joy, president Washington Board of Trade, report of, as to park improvements, 11, 21, 111.  
Emory, M. G., 49, 221.  
Ellicott, Henry J., sculptor of Hancock statue, 162-169.  
Equestrian statues in Moscow, 151.  
Evans, E. B., 12.  
Evening Star, communication to, relative to arboretum, 27, 119; editorials as to improvement of Rock Creek park, 9; editorials relative to Centennial avenue, 196.

**F.**

Fardon, Dr. A. P., 111.  
First Ohio Battery, 21.  
Fish Commission, building of, 90.  
Fitch, James E., 111.

Federal City, Washington so called by President Washington, 224.  
 Fendall, Reginald, 111.  
 Forts, De Russy, 20; Massachusetts, 47; Reno, 20; Totten, 20, 21.  
 Fort Stevens, 10-12-21; bibliography of, 64; bill for the purchase of, 17-20; forces engaged at, 61; history of, 47; Lincoln National Park Association, 65; loss at, 63; maps of, 66, 67, 68; named for Brig. Gen. Isaac Ingalls Stevens, 48; opposing forces at, 62.  
 Fort Drive, 6-100.  
 Fox, E. W., 111.  
 Foy, John, in charge of Capitol grounds, 225.  
 Franklin square, 32.  
 Fraser, Daniel, 7.  
 Frederick the Great, statue of, in Berlin, 157.  
 French, Daniel Chester, his Washington statue in Paris, 164.

## G.

Gallinger, Senator J. H., 34, 75, 77.  
 Garfield Park, 104.  
 Garnett, Henry Wise, 110.  
 Gatchel, J. Fred., 12.  
 Genesee street, 15.  
 George III, of England, equestrian statue of, 152.  
 Georgetown, citizens' meeting relative to Rock Creek, 112; park needs of, 9, 11, 13.  
 Germany, bathing facilities in, 38.  
 Gibbs, Benjamin F., 34.  
 Gilbert, B. F., 111.  
 Given, John T., 111.  
 Glover, C. C., 13; starts movement to acquire Rock Creek Park, 110.  
 Goode, George Brown, 116, 190.  
 Government Hospital for the Insane, 102.  
 Grant, Gen. U. S.; memorial to, 104, 164; relics of, 190.  
 Great Falls of the Potomac, 175.  
 Green, E. B., 75, 80.  
 Green, O. C., 111.  
 Greene, Maj. Gen. Nathaniel, statue of, 158.  
 Grout, Representative, 113.

## II.

Hallet, 169.  
 Hancock, General, statue of, 162.  
 Hanna, Senator Marcus A., at Fort Stevens, 49.  
 Harban, J. H., 12.  
 Harewood, 126.  
 Hatton, Frank, 111.  
 Hausseman, Baron, commercial value of his work in Paris, 192.  
 Hayes, President Rutherford B., 162.  
 Heard, Representative, favors purchase of Rock Creek Park, 113.  
 Hemphill, Representative John W., 111; favors purchase of Rock Creek Park, 113; report of, on a public park in the District of Columbia, 131.  
 Hendricks, Senator Thomas A., report of, as to National park, 107.  
 Heurich, Christian, 7.  
 Highway-extension plans provide for additional parks, 31.  
 Hill, James G., 75.

- Hill, William Corcoran, 111.
- Hoban, James, 170.
- Hooker, Representative, favors purchase of Rock Creek Park, 113.
- Hornblower, J. C., 75.
- Houdon, his head of Washington, 157.
- Howard University Park, 103.
- Hoxie, Captain, report of, on Rock Creek, 108.
- Husted, Gilbert M., 34.
- Hutchins, Stilson, 111.
- Hyde, Elizabeth A., 34.

#### I.

- Illinois avenue, 15.
- Ingalls, Senator, John J., 110-112-120.

#### J.

- Jackson, President Andrew, originates idea of Memorial Bridge, 92; equestrian statue of, 154; anecdote of, 226.
- Jacobsen, Charles, 7-12.
- Jail, 102.
- James Creek Canal, 36.
- Jefferson, President Thomas, his connection with plan of Washington, 213.
- Johnson, Esau L., 12.
- Johnson, J. Harrison, 7.
- Johnson, J. M., 110.
- Joint Committee on the Library control Botanical Gardens, 87.
- Jones, T. D., sculptor, fails to carry out contract for McPherson statue, 160.
- Judson heirs, 13.
- Justice, Department of, 81.

#### K.

- Kauffmann, S. H., paper by, on equestrian statuary, 110.
- Kerr, Representative, opposes purchase of Rock Creek Park, 113.
- Kilbourn, Hallett, 111.
- Kitson, Henry, sculptor of Sherman statue, 164.
- Klinge Ford Bridge, 7.
- Kober, Dr. George M., 34.

#### L.

- Lancaster, C. C., 12.
- Langley, Dr. S. P., 110, 111; Rock Creek Park commissioner, 114; on the needs of the Zoological Park, 184.
- Larner, Noble D., 111.
- Lee, J. William, 12.
- Leipzig, war monument in, 157.
- Lemon, George E., 111.
- L'Enfant, Maj. Peter Charles, 168, 195, 202, 249; his map of Washington, 247; submits draft of plan of city to Washington, 212.
- Le Notre, landscape architect, 214.
- Lincoln, President Abraham, 10, 12, 15; at battle at Fort Stevens, 59.
- Linton, Irwin B., 39.
- Literary Society of Washington, paper read before, 263.
- Little Falls of the Potomac, 175.
- Liverpool, parks of, 125.

Lofton, William S., 12.  
Logan, Gen. John A., 161; statue of, 164.  
London, 6, 35; parks of, 125; plan of, 248; Sir Christopher Wren's plan for, 212, 214.  
Long Bridge, 6, 91.  
Looker, Captain Henry B., surveyor of the District of Columbia, 7, 12, 13; letter of, on connection between Zoological and Rock Creek parks, 145.  
Loring, Dr., 111.  
Lung, F. J., 40.

#### M.

McClellan, General George B., statue of, 164.  
McKinley, President William, 164.  
McLean, Washington, 110.  
McKim, Charles F., member Park Commission, 38, 183, 247.  
McMillan, Senator James, 13, 14, 21, 23, 34, 75, 99, 122, 252; outlines park problem to legislative committee of the American Institute of Architects, 75.  
McPherson, General, statue of, 160.  
Macfarland, Hon. Henry B. F., President Board of Commissioners, District of Columbia, 183.  
Madison, President James, 252.  
Magruder, James A., 221.  
Maher, James, Capitol grounds enlarged under charge of, 226.  
Mall, the, 5; appropriations for, 11; as garden approach to Capitol, 214; as a connection between the White House and Capitol, 195; character of plans for, 197; Downing plan for improvement of, 25; extensions of, 88; occupation by Pennsylvania Railroad Company, 89; plan of development for, 11; planned during administration of John Adams, 234.  
Mallory, Allen W., 7-12.  
Manuel, S. A., 12.  
Maria Theresa, statue of, in Vienna, 157.  
Marine Barracks, 102.  
Martin, Senator Thomas S., 34.  
Matthews, Senator Stanley, 162.  
Meigs, General, 49, 108.  
Memorial Bridge, 6; competition for designs of, 93.  
"Men on Horseback," paper by S. H. Kauffmann, 151.  
Meridian Hill, 126.  
Messer, Clarence E., paper by, 263.  
Metropolis View, 126.  
Michler, Maj. N., report of, on Rock Creek region, 108; report of, on Rock Creek Park, 122.  
Military road, 8.  
Mills, Clark, sculptor, 154; his statue of Washington, 156.  
Mirick, H. D., 12.  
Misfit subdivisions, 10-12.  
Monument grounds, 90.  
Moore, Charles, 5, 14, 21, 39, 81, 105, 183.  
Moore, F. L., 12, 13.  
Moore, Representative, favors purchase of Rock Creek Park, 113.  
Morris, M. F., 111.  
Moscow, equestrian statues in, 151.  
Mount Vernon boulevard, 6, 104.  
Mount Vernon square, 32.  
Munich, parks of, 125.

## N.

Nash, Governor George K., of Ohio, at Fort Stevens, 49.  
National Arts Club of New York, paper read before, 247.  
National Museum, 90; new building for, 188.  
National Sculpture Society, recommendations of, as to Sherman statue, 163.  
Naval Hospital, 102.  
Naval Observatory, old, 94.  
Navy-Yard, 102.  
Newton, A. P., 12.  
New York City, appellate court, 263; Central Park, expense of, 125; cost of parks in, 118; parks of, 133.  
Nordhoff, Charles, 111.  
Normanstone, 10.  
Norris, James L., 115.  
North Capitol and Eckington Citizens' Association, statement of, as to need of additional parks, 39.  
Noyes, Crosby S., 110.  
Noyes, Theodore A., president board of trade, remarks of, as to the park system of the District of Columbia, 5, 12, 21, 111.

## O.

O'Brien, Dr. Emilie Young, 34.  
Olmsted, Frederick Law, lays out Capitol grounds, 87; paper by, relating to trees, shrubs, and plants in Capitol grounds, 233.  
Olmsted, Frederick Law, jr., member Park Commission, 38, 75, 77, 103, 247; remarks of, on plan of Zoological Park, 186; statement of, relative to park problem, 83.  
Olmsted, Olmsted and Elliott, their work on the Zoological Park, 185.  
Ord, Judge, offers to donate land in valley of Rock Creek, 109.

## P.

Palmer, Senator John M., 163.  
Paris, 6-35; changes in plan of, 211, 247; commercial value of the work of Louis Napoleon and Baron Haussmann in, 192; parks of, 125.  
Park Commission, 216, 247, 253; criticism of, plans of, by Clarence E. Messer, 263; plans described, 253.  
Park system of the District of Columbia, comments on the parks and their connections, 14, 31, 32, 75, 87, 105; 183.  
Park Improvement papers, list of, 218.  
Parker, Col. M. M., 111.  
Parsons, J. L., 7-12.  
Paul, Joseph, 111.  
Paxton, Rev. Dr. John L., 161.  
Payne, John Howard, 116.  
Payson, Representative, opposes purchase of Rock Creek Park, 113.  
Peabody, Robert S., president American Institute of Architects, 75-78-86.  
Pennsylvania avenue, area south of, 11, 14, 88, 102; valuation of squares south of, 88.  
Pennsylvania Railroad Company, occupation of Mall by, 89.  
Perry, R. Ross, 111; Rock Creek Park commissioner, 114.  
Philadelphia centennial, 264.  
Philadelphia, cost of parks in, 116; parks of, 133.  
Philip IV, of Spain, statue of, at Madrid, 156.  
Pierce Mill, 8.  
Piney Branch, 9.  
Playgrounds, 6-36.

Poland, Senator Luke P., offers resolution as to National Park, 107.  
 Post, Geo. B., 75-81-82.  
 Potomac Park, 5-91.  
 Potomac River drive, 102.  
 Potomac River front, 92.  
 Powell, Major, Engineer Commissioner of the District of Columbia, 16-21.  
 President's house, 107-170; report of Major Michler as to site for, 125.  
 Proctor, Senator Redfield, bill of, to establish a national military park, 17.  
 Public comfort stations, 38.  
 Public school parks, 38.

## R.

Randle, A. E., 12.  
 Read, Albert M., 12-16; letter of, relative to establishment of arboretum, 23-26, 27.  
 Rebisso, Louis T., sculptor of McPherson statue, 180.  
 Reyburn, Dr. Robert, 111.  
 Richards, W. P., 21-119.  
 Richardson, F. A., 111.  
 Robert, Col. H. M., Rock Creek Park Commissioner, 114.  
 Robinson, Moncure, homestead of, 127.  
 Rock Creek, 6-7; pollution of, 11, 94; report of Maj. N. Michler on, 108.  
 Rock Creek drive, 121.  
 Rock Creek Park, acquisition of, 7, 9, 11, 13, 14; history of, 107, 114, 115; act authorizing establishment of, 134; awards reported to the court by the appraising commission, 137; connection with Potomac Park, 145; establishment of, 95; Hemphill, report on, 131; improvement of, 116; map of, 120; roads condemned, 140; supreme court of the District of Columbia sustains action of Commission in regard to awards, 140; House defeats bill for purchase of, 113; work of the Commission, 141.  
 Rockwell, Col. A. F., commissioner of buildings, 235.  
 Rome, bathing facilities in, 38.  
 Rowell, Representative, report of, on Rock Creek, 109.  
 Rutherford, R. G., 7-12-13.

## S.

St. Elizabeth's (*see also* Government Hospital for the Insane), 16.  
 St. Gaudens, Augustus, member Park Commission, 38, 183, 247.  
 St. Petersburg, plan of, 211, 248.  
 Sands, F. P. B., 111.  
 Satterlee, Bishop, 162.  
 Saul, John, 236.  
 Saunders, William, establishes arboretum, 25, 234-236.  
 Scott, Gen. Winfield, statue of, 158.  
 Senate Committee on the District of Columbia, 253.  
 Seufferle, G. J., 115.  
 Sewell, Rev. Frank, D. D., paper by, 268.  
 Shepherd, Alex. R., 221.  
 Shepley, G. F., 75.  
 Sherman, Senator John, 112.  
 Sherman, Gen. William T., 161; statue of, 163; statue of, a child of misfortune, 163.  
 Shoemaker, Louis P., 40.  
 Smith, Carl Rohl, sculptor of Sherman statue, 163.  
 Smith, Mrs. Rosa Wright, 15.  
 Smith, William R., superintendent Botanical Gardens, 111, 225, 236.

Smithsonian Institution, 90.  
Smithsonian Park, 235, 236.  
Soldiers' Home, 6; connection of, with Rock Creek Park, 100.  
Somerville, Thomas, 111.  
Speedway, 6.  
Spinola, General, opposes bill for Rock Creek Park, 113.  
Stephenson, W. J., 111.  
Stevens, Brig. Gen. Isaac Ingalls, gives name to Fort Stevens, 48; life of, by Gen. Hazard Stevens, 48.  
Stevens, Dr. George T., report of battle at Fort Stevens, 55.  
Stone, Dr. C. G., 117.  
Strong, Justice William, 109.  
Sunlight, England, improvement of, 38.  
Switzer, Col. W. F., 111.  
Symons, Franklin, sculptor of Peace monument, 164.  
Symons, Capt. T. W., 110.

## T.

Takoma Park Citizens' Association, statement of, as to need of additional parks, 40.  
Thomas, Elizabeth, known as Aunt Betty, spoken to by President Lincoln, 48.  
Thomas, Frank H., 7, 12.  
Thomas, Maj. Gen. George H., statue of, 161.  
Thompson, J. Q., 111.  
Thompson, J. W., 13.  
Thompson, W. S., 111.  
Thoron, Ward, 7, 12.  
Totten, George O., 12.  
Tracey, E. D., 111.  
Trees, naming of, 16, 24, 29.  
Truesdell, Col. George, 111.  
Trumbull, his portrait of Washington, 157.

## U.

Union Veterans' Union, 15; interest of, in Fort Stevens, 12; petition Congress to purchase Fort Stevens, 15.  
United States Senate, bill for the establishment of a public park in the District of Columbia, 128.  
U street park, 13, 15.

## V.

Versailles, 214.  
Vienna, 6; parks of, 125.  
Vincent, General Thomas M., president Fort Stevens Park Association, 21.

## W.

Wade, Senator Benjamin F., offers resolution relative to national park, 107.  
Waggaman, H. P., 11, 13.  
Waggaman, Thomas E., 11, 13.  
Walker, Duncan S., 111.  
Walker, Gen. Francis A., 49.  
Ward, J. Q. A., sculptor of Thomas statue, 162.  
Ward, Dr. Lester F., his guide to flora of Washington, 239.  
Warner, B. H., 111.

Washington, President George, 17, 248; avoids calling capital city by his own name, 224; his connection with L'Enfant, 212; house built by, 224; plants trees on the east of the Capital, 225; relics of, 190; statue of, by Clark Mills, 156; statue of, in New York, 154.

Washington, Martha, 158.

Washington, advantages of, for study of trees, 223; boldness of plan of, 214; boundaries of, 87; defenders of, 60; defenses of, at time of Early's raid, 50; defenseless condition of, in 1861, 47; eighteenth and twentieth century plans for, 247; embellishment of, paper by Clarence E. Messer, 263; equestrian statues in, 151; essay on the city of, reprinted from Washington Gazette, 167; flora of, 239; original map of, 211; plan of, original, 214; the making of a plan for, 211; reservations in, 87; street trees in, 236; summer climate unfavorable to turf, 229; water effects in, 214.

Washington elm on Capitol grounds, 223, 225, 226.

Washington Board of Trade, resolution of, relative to improvement of Rock Creek Park, 5, 7, 8, 12, 14, 17; resolution of, as to arboretum, 27.

Washington Civic Center, statement of, as to need of additional parks, 34.

Washington Gazette, essay on the city of Washington, 167.

Washington Market Company, abstract of laws and ordinances relative to, 219-221.

Washington Monument, action of Congress relative to, in 1799, 158.

Washington Statue Association, 165.

Webb, H. Randall, 7.

Webb, W. B., president Board of Commissioners of the District of Columbia, 130.

Webster, Daniel, urges memorial bridge, 92.

Welling, Dr. J. C., 111.

Weller, Charles F., general secretary Associated Charities, 38.

Weller, M. I., 111.

Wheaton, Gen. Frank, report of battle at Fort Stevens, 55.

Wight, Hon. John B., president Board of Commissioners of the District of Columbia, 13.

Wilbur, H. O., 12.

Wilkins, Hon. Beriah, 111.

Wilkins, Frank G., 12.

Wilkes's exploring expedition, 234.

Williamsburg, Va., plan of, 215.

Wilson, Brig. Gen. John M., Chief of Engineers United States Army, 8, 14, 16, 111, 160.

Wilson, Hon. James, Secretary of Agriculture, 16-25; report of, as to arboretum, 25.

Wilson, S. E. N., 111.

Wimer, James B., 7-12.

Wine, L. D., 111.

Wine, M. J., 40.

Wolcott, Oliver, description of Capitol grounds, 224.

Wood, Court F., 12.

Woodley Park, 11.

Woodley road, entrance to Zoological Park, 13.

Woodward, S. W., 111.

Workhouse, 102.

Wren, Sir Christopher, his plan for London, 212, 248.

Wright, General, 108.

## Y.

Yellow Tavern, 225.

Young, C. F., 12.

## Z.

Zoological Park, 6; act for the establishment of, 94, 110, 130; cost of maintenance of, 184; needs of, 184.



